Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Vinayapiṭake

Parivārapāḷi

1. Bhikkhuvibhaṅgo

Soḷasamahāvāro

1. Katthapaññattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

1. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ, kaṃ ārabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ? Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti? Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññatti? Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññatti? Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññatti? Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati? Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipatti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayo? Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhaṃ? Kā vipatti? Kā sampatti? Kā paṭipatti? Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattaṃ? Ke sikkhanti? Ke sikkhitasikkhā? Kattha ṭhitaṃ? Ke dhārenti? Kassa vacanaṃ? Kenābhatanti?

2. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sudinno kalandaputto purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Sādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ubhatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ, nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Pārājikāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇanti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayoti? Paññatti vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo. Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhanti? Paññatti pātimokkhaṃ, vibhatti adhipātimokkhaṃ. Kā vipattīti? Asaṃvaro vipatti. Kā sampattīti? Saṃvaro sampatti. Kā paṭipattīti? Na evarūpaṃ karissāmīti yāvajīvaṃ āpāṇakoṭikaṃ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. [a. ni. 10.31] Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattanti? Dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattaṃ – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya. Ke sikkhantīti? Sekkhā ca puthujjanakalyāṇakā ca sikkhanti. Ke sikkhitasikkhāti? Arahanto sikkhitasikkhā. Kattha ṭhitanti? Sikkhākāmesu ṭhitaṃ. Ke dhārentīti? Yesaṃ vattati te dhārenti. Kassa vacananti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

3. Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena [moggalīputtena (syā.)] pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye [jambusarivhaye (sārattha)].

Tato mahindo iṭṭiyo [iṭṭhiyo (sī.)], uttiyo sambalo [uṭṭiyo sampalo (itipi)] tathā;
Bhaddanāmo ca paṇḍito.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, jambudīpā idhāgatā;
Vinayaṃ te vācayiṃsu, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyā.

Nikāye pañca vācesuṃ, satta ceva pakaraṇe;
Tato ariṭṭho medhāvī, tissadatto ca paṇḍito.

Visārado kāḷasumano, thero ca dīghanāmako;
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva [punareva (syā.)] kāḷasumano, nāgatthero ca buddharakkhito;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, devatthero [revatthero (itipi)] ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Bahussuto cūḷanāgo, gajova duppadhaṃsiyo.

Dhammapālitanāmo ca, rohaṇe [rohaṇo (sī.)] sādhupūjito;
Tassa sisso mahāpañño khemanāmo tipeṭako.

Dīpe tārakarājāva paññāya atirocatha;
Upatisso ca medhāvī, phussadevo mahākathī.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Mahākathī mahāsivo, piṭake sabbattha kovido.

Punadeva upāli medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Mahānāgo mahāpañño, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Punadeva abhayo medhāvī, piṭake sabbattha kovido;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado.

Tassa sisso mahāpañño, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto, jambudīpe patiṭṭhito.

Cūḷābhayo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Cūḷadevo [phussadevo (sī.)] ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Sivatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye sabbattha kovido.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

4. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha

paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

5. Tatiyaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ jīvitā voropesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

6. Catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Methunādinnādānañca, manussaviggahuttari;
Pārājikāni cattāri, chejjavatthū asaṃsayāti.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍaṃ

7. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññatto? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ? Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti? Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññatti? Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññatti? Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññatti? Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati? Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipatti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayo? Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhaṃ? Kā vipatti, kā sampatti, kā paṭipatti? Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso paññatto? Ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhā? Kattha ṭhitaṃ? Ke dhārenti? Kassa vacanaṃ? Kenābhatanti?

8. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ seyyasakaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbattha paññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Tatiye uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Saṅghādiseso āpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ

adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇanti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayoti? Paññatti vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo. Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhanti? Paññatti pātimokkhaṃ, vibhatti adhipātimokkhaṃ. Kā vipattīti? Asaṃvaro vipatti. Kā sampattīti? Saṃvaro sampatti. Kā paṭipattīti? Na evarūpaṃ karissāmīti yāvajīvaṃ āpāṇakoṭikaṃ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. [a. ni. 10.31] Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso paññattoti? Dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso paññatto – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya. Ke sikkhantīti? Sekkhā ca puthujjanakalyāṇakā ca sikkhanti. Ke sikkhitasikkhāti? Arahanto sikkhitasikkhā. Kattha ṭhitanti? Sikkhākāmesu ṭhitaṃ. Ke dhārentīti? Yesaṃ vattati, te dhārenti. Kassa vacananti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye.

Tato mahindo iṭṭiyo, uttiyo sambalo tathā;
Bhaddanāmo ca paṇḍito.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, jambudīpā idhāgatā;
Vinayaṃ te vācayiṃsu, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyā.

Nikāye pañca vācesuṃ, satta ceva pakaraṇe;
Tato ariṭṭho medhāvī, tissadatto ca paṇḍito.

Visārado kāḷasumano, thero ca dīghanāmako;
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva kāḷasumano, nāgatthero ca buddharakkhito;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, devatthero ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Bahussuto cūḷanāgo, gajova duppadhaṃsiyo.

Dhammapālitanāmo ca, rohaṇe sādhupūjito;
Tassa sisso mahāpañño, khemanāmo tipeṭako.

Dīpe tārakarājāva, paññāya atirocatha;
Upatisso ca medhāvī, phussadevo mahākathī.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Mahākathī mahāsivo, piṭake sabbattha kovido.

Punadeva upāli medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Mahānāgo mahāpañño, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Punadeva abhayo medhāvī, piṭake sabbattha kovido;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado.

Tassa sisso mahāpañño, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto, jambudīpe patiṭṭhito.

Cūḷābhayo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Cūḷadevo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Sivatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye sabbattha kovido.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovido;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

9. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjantassa saṃṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

10. Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

11. Mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

12. Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī sañcarittaṃ samāpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

13. Saññācikā kuṭiṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āḷavakā bhikkhū saññācikāya kuṭiyo kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

14. Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Kosambiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo vihāravatthuṃ sodhento aññataraṃ cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

15. Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena

anuddhaṃsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

16. Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

17. Saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Devadattaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Devadatto samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkami, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

18. Bhedānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantānaṃ saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū devadattassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā ahesuṃ vaggavādakā, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

19. Dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanā na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Kosambiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

20. Kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Terasa saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vissaṭṭhi kāyasaṃsaggaṃ, duṭṭhullaṃ attakāmañca;
Sañcarittaṃ kuṭī ceva, vihāro ca amūlakaṃ.

Kiñcidesañca bhedo ca, tasseva [tatheva (ka.)] anuvattakā;
Dubbacaṃ kuladūsañca, saṅghādisesā terasāti.

3. Aniyatakaṇḍaṃ

21. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo aniṃyato kattha paññatto? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ? Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti, sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññatti, sādhāraṇapaññatti asādhāraṇapaññatti, ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññatti, pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannaṃ, katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati, catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipatti, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho,

channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati, ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayo, kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhaṃ, kā vipatti, kā sampatti, kā paṭipatti, kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhā, kattha ṭhitaṃ, ke dhārenti, kassa vacanaṃ kenābhatanti.

22. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo aniyato kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṅkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Catutthena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Siyā sīlavipatti siyā ācāravipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Siyā pārājikāpattikkhandho siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Eke samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇanti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayoti? Paññatti vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo. Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhanti? Paññatti pātimokkhaṃ, vibhatti adhipātimokkhaṃ. Kā vipattīti? Asaṃvaro vipatti. Kā sampattīti? Saṃvaro sampatti. Kā paṭipattīti? Na evarūpaṃ karissāmīti yāvajīvaṃ āpāṇakoṭikaṃ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. [a. ni. 10.31] Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññattoti? Dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya. Ke sikkhantīti? Sekkhā ca puthujjanakalyāṇakā ca sikkhanti. Ke sikkhitasikkhāti? Arahanto sikkhitasikkhā. Kattha ṭhitanti? Sikkhākāmesu ṭhitaṃ. Ke dhārentīti? Yesaṃ vattati te dhārenti. Kassa vacananti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye.

Tato mahindo iṭṭiyo, uttiyo sambalo tathā;
Bhaddanāmo ca paṇḍito.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, jambudīpā idhāgatā;
Vinayaṃ te vācayiṃsu, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyā.

Nikāye pañca vācesuṃ, satta ceva pakaraṇe;
Tato ariṭṭho medhāvī, tissadatto ca paṇḍito.

Visārado kāḷasumano, thero ca dīghanāmako;
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva kāḷasumano, nāgatthero ca buddharakkhito;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, devatthero ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Bahussuto cūḷanāgo, gajova duppadhaṃsiyo.

Dhammapālitanāmo ca, rohaṇe sādhupūjito;
Tassa sisso mahāpañño, khemanāmo tipeṭako.

Dīpe tārakarājāva paññāya atirocatha;
Upatisso ca medhāvī, phussadevo mahākathī.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Mahākathī mahāsivo, piṭake sabbattha kovido.

Punadeva upāli medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Mahānāgo mahāpañño, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Punadeva abhayo medhāvī, piṭake sabbattha kovido;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado.

Tassa sisso mahāpañño, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto, jambudīpe patiṭṭhito.

Cūḷābhayo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Cūḷadevo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Sivatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye sabbattha kovido.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

23. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo aniyato kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Catutthena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Siyā sīlavipatti, siyā ācāravipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇanti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Dve aniyatā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Alaṅkammaniyañceva, tatheva ca na heva kho;

Aniyatā supaññattā, buddhaseṭṭhena tādināti.

4. Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Kathinavaggo

24. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena atirekacīvaraṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacīvaraṃ dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

25. Ekarattaṃ ticīvarena vippavasantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

26. Akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

27. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

28. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

29. Aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto aññātakaṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

30. Aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā tatuttari cīvaraṃ viññāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

31. Pubbe appavāritassa aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā

paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

32. Pubbe appavāritassa aññātake gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

33. Atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena cīvaraṃ abhinipphādentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto upāsakena – ‘‘ajjaṇho, bhante, āgamehī’’ti vuccamāno nāgamesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kathinavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Kosiyavaggo

34. Kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasaṅkamitvā evamāhaṃsu ‘‘bahū, āvuso, kosakārake pacatha. Amhākampi dassatha. Mayampi icchāma kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kātu’’nti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

35. Suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

36. Anādiyitvā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thokaññeva odātaṃ ante [odātānaṃ ante ante (sī.), odātānaṃ ante (syā.)] ādiyitvā tatheva suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

37. Anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

38. Anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthiṃ navaṃ nisīdanasanthataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū santhatāni ujjhitvā āraññikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ samādiyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

39. Eḷakalomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu eḷakalomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

40. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā eḷakalomāni dhovāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññātikāhi bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

41. Rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

42. Nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

43. Nānappakārakaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. Pattavaggo

44. Atirekapattaṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattaṃ dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

45. Ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navaṃ pattaṃ cetāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakenapi bhinnena appamattakenapi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattenapi bahū patte viññāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

46. Bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

47. Atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

48. Bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupitena anattamanena acchindantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ

tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

49. Sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

50. Pubbe appavāritassa aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

51. Accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

52. Tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

53. Jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Pattavaggo tatiyo.

Tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dasekarattimāso ca, dhovanañca paṭiggaho;
Aññātaṃ tañca [aññātakañca (ka.)] uddissa, ubhinnaṃ dūtakena ca.

Kosiyā suddhadvebhāgā, chabbassāni nisīdanaṃ;
Dve ca lomāni uggaṇhe, ubho nānappakārakā.

Dve ca pattāni bhesajjaṃ, vassikā dānapañcamaṃ;
Sāmaṃ vāyāpanacceko, sāsaṅkaṃ saṅghikena cāti.

5. Pācittiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Musāvādavaggo

54. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sampajānamusāvāde

pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Hatthakaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā hatthako sakyaputto titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapanto avajānitvā paṭijāni, paṭijānitvā avajāni, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

55. Omasavāde pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pesalehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍantā [bhaṇḍentā (ka.)] pesale bhikkhū omasiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

56. Bhikkhupesuññe pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ pesuññaṃ upasaṃhariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

57. Anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vācentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsake padaso dhammaṃ vācesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

58. Anupasampannena uttaridirattatirattaṃ sahaseyyaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū anupasampannena sahaseyyaṃ kappesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

59. Mātugāmena sahaseyyaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā anuruddho mātugāmena sahaseyyaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

60. Mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti padasodhamme…pe….

61. Anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaṃ bhūtaṃ ārocentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato…pe….

62. Bhikkhussa duṭṭhullāpattiṃ anupasampannassa ārocentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhussa duṭṭhullāpattiṃ anupasampannassa ārocesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

63. Pathaviṃ khaṇantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti?

Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āḷavakā bhikkhū pathaviṃ khaṇiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Musāvādavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Bhūtagāmavaggo

64. Bhūtagāmapātabyatā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āḷavakā bhikkhū rukkhaṃ chindiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

65. Aññavādake vihesake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicari, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

66. Ujjhāpanake khiyyanake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

67. Saṅghikaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā bhisiṃ vā kocchaṃ vā ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

68. Saṅghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū saṅghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

69. Saṅghike vihāre jānaṃ pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

70. Bhikkhuṃ kupitena anattamanena saṅghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṅghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

71. Saṅghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu saṅghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ sahasā abhinisīdi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

72. Dvattipariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā tatuttari adhiṭṭhahantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo katapariyositaṃ vihāraṃ punappunaṃ chādāpesi, punappunaṃ limpāpesi, atibhāriko vihāro paripati, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

73. Jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ vā mattikaṃ vā siñcantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āḷavakā bhikkhū jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇampi mattikampi siñciṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhūtagāmavaggo dutiyo.

3. Ovādavaggo

74. Asammatena bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammatā bhikkhuniyo ovadiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

75. Atthaṅgate sūriye bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ cūḷapanthakaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā cūḷapanthako atthaṅgate sūriye bhikkhuniyo ovadi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti padasodhamme…pe….

76. Bhikkhunupassayaṃ upasaṅkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunupassayaṃ upasaṅkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovadiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

77. ‘‘Āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadantī’’ti bhaṇantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘‘āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadantī’’ti bhaṇiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

78. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ adāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

79. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti …pe….

80. Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjiṃsu,

tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

81. Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhiruhantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhiruhiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

82. Jānaṃ bhikkhuniparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Devadattaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Devadatto jānaṃ bhikkhuniparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

83. Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Ovādavaggo tatiyo.

4. Bhojanavaggo

84. Tatuttari āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anuvasitvā anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

85. Gaṇabhojane pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Devadattaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Devadatto sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, satta anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

86. Paramparabhojane pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū aññatra nimantitā aññatra bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, catasso anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

87. Dvattipattapūre pūve paṭiggahetvā tatuttari paṭiggaṇhantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā paṭiggahesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

88. Bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū bhuttāvī pavāritā aññatra bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

89. Bhikkhuṃ bhuttāviṃ pavāritaṃ anatirittena khādanīyena vā bhojanīyena vā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ bhuttāviṃ pavāritaṃ anatirittena bhojanīyena abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāresi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

90. Vikāle khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

91. Sannidhikārakaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ belaṭṭhasīsaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā belaṭṭhasīso sannidhikārakaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

92. Paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

93. Adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āharantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āhari, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

Bhojanavaggo catuttho.

5. Acelakavaggo

94. Acelakassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā dentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā ānando aññatarissā paribbājikāya ekaṃ maññamāno dve pūve adāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

95. Bhikkhuṃ ‘‘ehāvuso, gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmā’’ti tassa dāpetvā vā adāpetvā vā uyyojentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto bhikkhuṃ ‘‘ehāvuso, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmā’’ti, tassa adāpetvā uyyojesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

96. Sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

97. Mātugāmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto mātugāmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane

nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

98. Mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

99. Nimantitena sabhattena santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto nimantito sabhatto samāno purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, catasso anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

100. Tatuttari bhesajjaṃ viññāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mahānāmena sakkena ‘‘ajjaṇho, bhante, āgamethā’’ti vuccamānā nāgamesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

101. Uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanāya gacchantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanāya agamaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

102. Atirekatirattaṃ senāya vasantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekatirattaṃ senāya vasiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

103. Uyyodhikaṃ gacchantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uyyodhikaṃ agamaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

Acelakavaggo pañcamo.

6. Surāpānavaggo

104. Surāmerayapāne pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ sāgataṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā sāgato majjaṃ pivi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

105. Aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hāsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

106. Udake hasadhamme [hassadhamme (sī. syā.)] pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sattarasavaggiyā

bhikkhū aciravatiyā nadiyā udake kīḷiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

107. Anādariye pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo anādariyaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

108. Bhikkhuṃ bhiṃsāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ bhiṃsāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

109. Jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Bhaggesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

110. Orenaddhamāsaṃ nahāyantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū rājānampi passitvā na mattaṃ jānitvā nahāyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, cha anupaññattiyo. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Padesapaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

111. Anādiyitvā tiṇṇaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇānaṃ aññataraṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇaṃ navaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū attano cīvaraṃ na sañjāniṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

112. Bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhamānāya vā sāmaṇerassa vā sāmaṇeriyā vā sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā appaccuddhāraṇaṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā appaccuddhāraṇaṃ paribhuñji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

113. Bhikkhussa pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ vā kāyabandhanaṃ vā apanidhentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ pattampi cīvarampi apanidhesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Surāmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Sappāṇakavaggo

114. Sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

115. Jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

116. Jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ puna kammāya ukkoṭentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ puna kammāya ukkoṭesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

117. Bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

118. Jānaṃ ūnavīsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū jānaṃ ūnavīsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

119. Jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

120. Mātugāmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

121. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti. Kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

122. Jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā [ariṭṭhena bhikkhunā (ka.)] akaṭānudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaṭṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ tathāvādinā ariṭṭhena bhikkhunā akaṭānudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaṭṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

123. Jānaṃ tathānāsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ tathānāsitaṃ kaṇṭakaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sappāṇakavaggo sattamo.

8. Sahadhammikavaggo

124. Bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamānena ‘‘na tāvāhaṃ, āvuso, etasmiṃ sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchissāmī’’ti bhaṇantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno ‘‘na tāvāhaṃ, āvuso, etasmiṃ sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchissāmī’’ti bhaṇi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

125. Vinayaṃ vivaṇṇentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vinayaṃ vivaṇṇesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

126. Mohanake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mohesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

127. Bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena pahāraṃ dentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhūnaṃ pahāraṃ adaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

128. Bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena talasattikaṃ uggirantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhūnaṃ talasattikaṃ uggiriṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

129. Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃsentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

130. Bhikkhussa sañcicca kukkuccaṃ upadahantassa [uppādentassa (syā.)] pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ sañcicca kukkuccaṃ upadahiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

131. Bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ upassutiṃ [upassuti (?)] tiṭṭhantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhahiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

132. Dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ [khiyyadhammaṃ (ka.)]

āpajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

133. Saṅghe vinicchayakathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu saṅghe vinicchayakathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

134. Samagge saṅghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samaggena saṅghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

135. Jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

9. Rājavaggo

136. Pubbe appaṭisaṃviditena rañño antepuraṃ pavisantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā ānando pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pāvisi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

137. Ratanaṃ uggaṇhantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu ratanaṃ uggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

138. Santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ pavisantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vikāle gāmaṃ pavisiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, tisso anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

139. Aṭṭhimayaṃ vā dantamayaṃ vā visāṇamayaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū sūcighare viññāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

140. Pamāṇātikkantaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto ucce mañce sayi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

141. Mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā tūlonaddhaṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā tūlonaddhaṃ kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

142. Pamāṇātikkantaṃ nisīdanaṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāni nisīdanāni dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

143. Pamāṇātikkantaṃ kaṇḍuppaṭicchādiṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāyo kaṇḍuppaṭicchādiyo dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

144. Pamāṇātikkantaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāyo vassikasāṭikāyo dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

145. Sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ nandaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā nando sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāresi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Rājavaggo navamo.

Dvenavuti pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

Khuddakaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Musā omasapesuññaṃ, padaseyyā ca itthiyā;
Aññatra viññunā bhūtā [desanārocanā ceva (sī. syā.)], duṭṭhullāpatti khaṇanā.

Bhūtaṃ aññāya ujjhāyi [bhūtaññavādaujjhāyi (sī.)], mañco seyyo ca vuccati;
Pubbe nikkaḍḍhanāhacca, dvāraṃ sappāṇakena ca.

Asammatā atthaṅgate, upassayāmisena ca;
Dade sibbe vidhānena, nāvā bhuñjeyya ekato.

Piṇḍaṃ gaṇaṃ paraṃ pūvaṃ, pavārito pavāritaṃ;
Vikālaṃ sannidhi khīraṃ, dantaponena te dasa.

Acelakaṃ uyyokhajja [acelakānupakhajja (ka.)], paṭicchannaṃ rahena ca;
Nimantito paccayehi, senāvasanuyyodhikaṃ.

Surā aṅguli hāso ca, anādariyañca bhiṃsanaṃ;
Joti nahāna dubbaṇṇaṃ, sāmaṃ apanidhena ca.

Sañciccudakakammā ca, duṭṭhullaṃ ūnavīsati;
Theyyaitthiavadesaṃ [ariṭṭhakaṃ (vibhaṅge)], saṃvāse nāsitena ca.

Sahadhammikavilekhā, moho pahārenuggire;
Amūlakañca sañcicca, sossāmi khiyyapakkame.

Saṅghena cīvaraṃ datvā, pariṇāmeyya puggale;
Raññañca ratanaṃ santaṃ, sūci mañco ca tūlikā;
Nisīdanaṃ kaṇḍucchādi, vassikā sugatena cāti.

Tesaṃ vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ –

Musā bhūtā ca ovādo, bhojanācelakena ca;
Surā sappāṇakā dhammo, rājavaggena te navāti.

6. Pāṭidesanīyakaṇḍaṃ

146. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato āmisaṃ paṭiggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

147. Bhikkhuniyā vosāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo vosāsantiyo na nivāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

148. Sekkhasammatesu kulesu khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā paṭiggahesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

149. Āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti. Sambahulā bhikkhū ārāme core paṭivasante nārocesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Cattāro pāṭidesanīyā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Aññātikāya vosāsaṃ, sekkhaāraññakena ca;
Pāṭidesanīyā cattāro, sambuddhena pakāsitāti.

7. Sekhiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Parimaṇḍalavaggo

150. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentena nivāsentassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū puratopi pacchatopi olambentā nivāsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentena pārupantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū puratopi pacchatopi olambentā pārupiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivaritvā antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivaritvā antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kīḷāpentena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kīḷāpentena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ …pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkhittakāya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkhittakāya antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Ujjagghikavaggo

151. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjagghikāya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mahāhasitaṃ hasantā antaraghare gacchiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjagghikāya antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mahāhasitaṃ hasantā antaraghare nisīdiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontā antaraghare gacchiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontā antaraghare nisīdiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Ujjagghikavaggo dutiyo.

3. Khambhakatavaggo

152. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca khambhakatena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti. Kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca khambhakatena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sasīsaṃ pārupitvā antaraghare gacchiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhitena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sasīsaṃ pārupitvā antaraghare nisīdiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pallatthikāya [pallattikāya (ka.)] antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaññeva bahuṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca thūpīkataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

4. Piṇḍapātavaggo

153. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ omasitvā piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaññeva bahuṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaṃ vā byañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sūpampi odanampi attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi

samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjhānasaññinā paresaṃ pattaṃ olokentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca mahantaṃ kabaḷaṃ karontassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca dīghaṃ ālopaṃ karontassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Piṇḍapātavaggo catuttho.

5. Kabaḷavaggo

154. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca anāhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvāraṃ vivarantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bhuñjamānena sabbaṃ hatthaṃ mukhe pakkhipantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sakabaḷena mukhena byāharantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sakabaḷena mukhena byāhariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca piṇḍukkhepakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kabaḷāvacchedakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca avagaṇḍakārakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaniddhunakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sitthāvakārakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca jivhānicchārakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca capucapukārakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Kabaḷavaggo pañcamo.

6. Surusuruvaggo

155. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca surusurukārakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū surusurukārakaṃ khīraṃ piviṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthanillehakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pattanillehakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oṭṭhanillehakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sāmisena hatthena pānīyathālakaṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Bhaggesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū sāmisena hatthena pānīyathālakaṃ paṭiggahesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍentassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Bhaggesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca chattapāṇissa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattapāṇissa dhammaṃ desesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca daṇḍapāṇissa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca satthapāṇissa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca āvudhapāṇissa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Surusuruvaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Pādukavaggo

156. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pādukāruḷhassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca

samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca upāhanāruḷhassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca yānagatassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sayanagatassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pallatthikāya nisinnassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhāne samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca veṭhitasīsassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhitasīsassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca chamāyaṃ nisīditvā āsane nisinnassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca nīce āsane nisīditvā ucce āsane nisinnassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ṭhitena nisinnassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pacchato gacchantena purato gacchantassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uppathena gacchantena pathena gacchantassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ṭhitena uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhāne samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca harite uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā

paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū udake uccārampi passāvampi kheḷampi akaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Pādukavaggo sattamo.

Pañcasattati sekhiyā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Parimaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvutokkhittacakkhu;
Ukkhittojjagghikā saddo, tayo ceva pacālanā.

Khambhaṃ oguṇṭhito cevukkuṭipallatthikāya ca;
Sakkaccaṃ pattasaññī ca, samasūpaṃ samatittikaṃ [samatitthikaṃ (ka.)].

Sakkaccaṃ pattasaññī ca, sapadānaṃ samasūpakaṃ;
Thūpakato paṭicchannaṃ, viññattujjhānasaññinā.

Na mahantaṃ maṇḍalaṃ dvāraṃ, sabbaṃ hatthaṃ na byāhare;
Ukkhepo chedanā gaṇḍo, dhunaṃ sitthāvakārakaṃ.

Jivhānicchārakañceva, capucapu surusuru;
Hattho patto ca oṭṭho ca, sāmisaṃ sitthakena ca.

Chattapāṇissa saddhammaṃ, na desenti tathāgatā;
Evameva daṇḍapāṇissa, satthaāvudhapāṇinaṃ.

Pādukā upāhanā ceva, yānaseyyāgatassa ca;
Pallatthikā nisinnassa, veṭhitoguṇṭhitassa ca.

Chamā nīcāsane ṭhāne, pacchato uppathena ca;
Ṭhitakena na kātabbaṃ, harite udakamhi cāti.

Tesaṃ vaggānamuddānaṃ –

Parimaṇḍalaujjagghi, khambhaṃ piṇḍaṃ tatheva ca;
Kabaḷā surusuru ca, pādukena ca sattamāti.

Mahāvibhaṅge katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito.

2. Katāpattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

157. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Akkhāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa; yebhuyyena khāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa; vaṭṭakate [vivaṭakate (syā.)] mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

158. Adinnaṃ ādiyanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Adinnaṃ ādiyanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa; māsakaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – adinnaṃ ādiyanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

159. Sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropento kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Manussaṃ odissa opātaṃ khaṇati ‘‘papatitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa – sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropento imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

160. Asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa; ‘‘yo te vihāre vasati, so bhikkhu arahā’’ti bhaṇati, paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa – asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍaṃ

161. Upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa; payoge dukkaṭaṃ.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati, avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Attakāmapāricariyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; paṇḍakassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti thullaccayassa; tiracchānagatassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa; paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Saṅghabhedako bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya [samanubhāsiyamānā (syā.)] na paṭinissajjantā tisso āpattiyo āpajjanti. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dubbaco bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya [samanubhāsiyamāno (syā.)] na paṭinissajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kuladūsako bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Terasa saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

3. Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Kathinavaggo

162. Atirekacīvaraṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ekarattaṃ ticīvarena vippavasanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhovāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhovāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; gahite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; viññāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā tatuttari cīvaraṃ viññāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; viññāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Pubbe appavārito aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo

āpajjati. Vikappaṃ āpajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappaṃ āpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vikappaṃ āpajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappaṃ āpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena cīvaraṃ abhinipphādento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Abhinipphādeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhinipphādite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Kathinavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Kosiyavaggo

163. Kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Anādiyitvā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthiṃ navaṃ nisīdanasanthataṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Eḷakalomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā eḷakalomāni dhovāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhovāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhovāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; gahite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Samāpajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; samāpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nānappakārakaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Samāpajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; samāpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. Pattavaggo

164. Atirekapattaṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navaṃ pattaṃ cetāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pariyesati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pariyiṭṭhe nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Acchindati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; acchinne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vāyāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vāyāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vikappaṃ āpajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappaṃ āpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pariṇāmeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pariṇāmite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Pattavaggo tatiyo.

Tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

4. Pācittiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Musāvādavaggo

165. Sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; ‘‘yo te vihāre vasati, so bhikkhu arahā’’ti bhaṇati, paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa; sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyaṃ – sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Omasanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vācento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vāceti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anupasampannena uttaridirattatirattaṃ sahaseyyaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātugāmena sahaseyyaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Deseti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaṃ bhūtaṃ ārocento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Āroceti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ārocite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ anupasampannassa ārocento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Āroceti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ārocite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pathaviṃ khaṇanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khaṇati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pahāre pahāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Musāvādavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Bhūtagāmavaggo

166. Bhūtagāmaṃ pātento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pāteti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pahāre pahāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Aññenaññaṃ paṭicaranto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Anāropite aññavādake aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āropite aññavādake aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ ujjhāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ujjhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ujjhāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghikaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā bhisiṃ vā kocchaṃ vā ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ leḍḍupātaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghike vihāre jānaṃ pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ kupito anattamano saṅghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nikkaḍḍhati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nikkaḍḍhite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Abhinisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhinisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dvattipariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā tatuttari adhiṭṭhahanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Adhiṭṭheti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; adhiṭṭhite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ vā mattikaṃ vā siñcanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Siñcati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; siñcite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhūtagāmavaggo dutiyo.

3. Ovādavaggo

167. Asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ovadati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ovadite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Atthaṅgate sūriye bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ovadati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ovadite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhunupassayaṃ upasaṅkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ovadati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ovadite āpatti pācittiyassa.

‘‘Āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadantī’’ti bhaṇanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhaṇati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; bhaṇite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Deti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Aññātikā bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Sibbeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ārāpathe ārāpathe āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhiruhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Abhiruhati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhiruḷhe āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ bhikkhuniparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Bhuñjissāmī’’ti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ovādavaggo tatiyo.

4. Bhojanavaggo

168. Tatuttari āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Gaṇabhojanaṃ bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paramparabhojanaṃ bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dvattipattapūre pūve paṭiggahetvā tatuttari paṭiggaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; gahite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhuttāvī pavārito anatirittaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ bhuttāviṃ pavāritaṃ anatirittena khādanīyena vā bhojanīyena vā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa vacanena khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; bhojanapariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vikāle khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sannidhikārakaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āharanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhojanavaggo catuttho.

5. Acelakavaggo

169. Acelakassa, vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā dento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Deti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ – ‘‘ehāvuso, gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmā’’ti tassa dāpetvā vā adāpetvā vā uyyojento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Uyyojeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; uyyojite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Nimantito sabhatto samāno purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ ummāraṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Tatuttari bhesajjaṃ viññāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; viññāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanāya gacchanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; yattha ṭhito passati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Atirekatirattaṃ senāya vasanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vasati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vasite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Uyyodhikaṃ gacchanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; yattha ṭhito passati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Acelakavaggo pañcamo.

6. Surāmerayavaggo

170. Majjaṃ pivanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Pivissāmī’’ti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hāsento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hāseti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; hasite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Udake kīḷanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Heṭṭhāgopphake udake kīḷati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; uparigopphake kīḷati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anādariyaṃ karonto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kate āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ bhiṃsāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhiṃsāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; bhiṃsāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Samādahati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; samādahite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Orenaddhamāsaṃ nahāyanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nahāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nahānapariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anādiyitvā tiṇṇaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇānaṃ aññataraṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇaṃ navaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhutte āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhamānāya vā sāmaṇerassa vā sāmaṇeriyā vā sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā appaccuddhāraṇaṃ paribhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhutte āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ vā kāyabandhanaṃ vā apanidhento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Apanidheti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; apanidhite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Surāmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Sappāṇakavaggo

171. Sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropento kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropento catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Anodissa opātaṃ khaṇati – ‘‘yo koci papatitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmiṃ papatitvā marati, āpatti pārājikassa; yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmiṃ papatitvā marati, āpatti thullaccayassa; tiracchānagato tasmiṃ papatitvā marati, āpatti pācittiyassa – sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropento imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhutte āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya ukkoṭento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ukkoṭeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ukkoṭite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Jānaṃ ūnavīsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upasampādeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; upasampādite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā akaṭānudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaṭṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Sambhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; sambhutte āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ tathānāsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upalāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; upalāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sappāṇakavaggo sattamo.

8. Sahadhammikavaggo

172. Bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno – ‘‘na tāvāhaṃ, āvuso, etasmiṃ sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchissāmī’’ti bhaṇanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhaṇati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; bhaṇite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vinayaṃ vivaṇṇento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vivaṇṇeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vivaṇṇite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mohento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Anāropite mohe moheti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āropite mohe moheti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa kupito anattamano pahāraṃ dento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paharati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pahate āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa kupito anattamano talasattikaṃ uggiranto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Uggirati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; uggirite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃsento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Anuddhaṃseti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; anuddhaṃsite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa sañcicca kukkuccaṃ upadahanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upadahati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; upadahite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhanto dve āpattiyo

āpajjati. ‘‘Sossāmī’’ti gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; yattha ṭhito suṇāti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khiyyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; khiyyite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghe vinicchayakathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Parisāya hatthapāsaṃ vijahantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa; vijahite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Samaggena saṅghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khiyyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; khiyyite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pariṇāmeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pariṇāmite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

9. Rājavaggo

173. Pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pavisanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ ummāraṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ratanaṃ uggaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; gahite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ pavisanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Aṭṭhimayaṃ vā dantamayaṃ vā visāṇamayaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā tūlonaddhaṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ nisīdanaṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ kaṇḍuppaṭicchādiṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Cīvaraṃ kārāpento kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa – sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpento imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Rājavaggo navamo. Khuddakā niṭṭhitā.

5. Pāṭidesanīyakaṇḍaṃ

174. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Bhikkhuniyā vosāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Sekkhasammatesu kulesu khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Cattāro pāṭidesanīyā niṭṭhitā.

6. Sekhiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Parimaṇḍalavaggo

175. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambento nivāsento kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambento nivāsento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ – anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambento nivāsento imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambento pārupanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivaritvā antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivaritvā antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kīḷāpento antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kīḷāpento antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkhittakāya antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkhittakāya antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Ujjagghikavaggo

176. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjagghikāya antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjagghikāya antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karonto antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karonto antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Ujjagghikavaggo dutiyo.

3. Khambhakatavaggo

177. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca khambhakato antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca khambhakato antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhito antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhito antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaññeva bahuṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca thūpīkataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

4. Piṇḍapātavaggo

178. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ omasitvā piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaññeva bahuṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaṃ vā byañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjhānasaññī paresaṃ pattaṃ olokento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca mahantaṃ kabaḷaṃ karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca dīghaṃ ālopaṃ karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Piṇḍapātavaggo catuttho.

5. Kabaḷavaggo

179. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca anāhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvāraṃ vivaranto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bhuñjamāno sabbaṃ hatthaṃ mukhe pakkhipanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sakabaḷena mukhena byāharanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca piṇḍukkhepakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kabaḷāvacchedakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca avagaṇḍakārakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaniddhunakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sitthāvakārakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca jivhānicchārakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca capucapukārakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Kabaḷavaggo pañcamo.

6. Surusuruvaggo

180. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca surusurukārakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthanillehakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pattanillehakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oṭṭhanillehakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sāmisena hatthena pānīyathālakaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca chattapāṇissa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca daṇḍapāṇissa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca satthapāṇissa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca āvudhapāṇissa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Surusuruvaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Pādukavaggo

181. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pādukāruḷhassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca upāhanāruḷhassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca yānagatassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sayanagatassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pallatthikāya nisinnassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca veṭhitasīsassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhitasīsassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca chamāyaṃ nisīditvā āsane nisinnassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca nīce āsane nisīditvā ucce āsane nisinnassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ṭhito nisinnassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pacchato gacchanto purato gacchantassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uppathena gacchanto pathena gacchantassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ṭhito uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca harite uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ – anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Pādukavaggo sattamo.

Sekhiyā niṭṭhitā.

Katāpattivāro niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Vipattivāro

182. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati – ācāravipattiṃ.

Vipattivāro niṭṭhito tatiyo.

4. Saṅgahitavāro

183. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā – dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

Saṅgahitavāro niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Samuṭṭhānavāro

184. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti [samuṭṭhahanti (sī. syā.)]? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato.

Samuṭṭhānavāro niṭṭhito pañcamo.

6. Adhikaraṇavāro

185. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Adhikaraṇavāro niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

7. Samathavāro

186. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca

paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Samathavāro niṭṭhito sattamo.

8. Samuccayavāro

187. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Akkhāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa; yebhuyyena khāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa; vaṭṭakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ – anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ, samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā – dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Samuccayavāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo.

Ime aṭṭha vārā sajjhāyamaggena likhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Katthapaññatti kati ca, vipattisaṅgahena ca;
Samuṭṭhānādhikaraṇā samatho, samuccayena cāti.

1. Katthapaññattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

188. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ, kaṃ ārabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ…pe… kenābhatanti?

Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sudinno kalandaputto purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbattha paññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Sādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ubhatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Pārājikāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe… kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye. …pe…;

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

189. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena adinnaṃ ādiyanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

190. Sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ jīvitā voropesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

191. Asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍādi

192. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena upakkamitvāasuciṃ mocanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññatto, kaṃ ārabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ…pe… kenābhatanti?

Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ seyyasakaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā seyyasako upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti.

Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Tatiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe… kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye. …pe…;

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī sañcarittaṃ samāpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āḷavakā bhikkhū saññācikāya kuṭiyo kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Kosambiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo vihāravatthuṃ sodhento aññataraṃ cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi

samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñcidesaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Devadattaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Devadatto samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkami, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū devadattassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā ahesuṃ vaggavādakā, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ eke samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Kosambiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū udake uccārampi passāvampi kheḷampi akaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

2. Katāpattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

193. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati – akkhāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa; yebhuyyena khāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa; vaṭṭakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; jatumaṭṭhake pācittiyaṃ – methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Adinnaṃ ādiyanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Adinnaṃ ādiyanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa; māsakaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – adinnaṃ ādiyanapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Manussaṃ odissa opātaṃ khaṇati ‘‘papatitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa – sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropanapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa, ‘‘yo te vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā’’ti bhaṇati, paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa – asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍādi

194. Upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Upakkamitvā asucimocanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa; payoge dukkaṭaṃ – upakkamitvā asucimocanapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati – avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ – kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; paṇḍakassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti thullaccayassa; tiracchānagatassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa; paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ [ekapiṇḍe (syā.)] anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Saṅghabhedako bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dubbaco bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kuladūsako bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ – anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Katāpattivāro niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Vipattivāro

195. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati – ācāravipattiṃ.

Vipattivāro niṭṭhito tatiyo.

4. Saṅgahitavāro

196. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā

thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā – dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

Saṅgahitavāro niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Samuṭṭhānavāro

197. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Samuṭṭhānavāro niṭṭhito pañcamo.

6. Adhikaraṇavāro

198. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Adhikaraṇavāro niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

7. Samathavāro

199. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca; siyā sammukhāvinayena tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena cāti.

Samathavāro niṭṭhito sattamo.

8. Samuccayavāro

200. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Akkhāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa; yebhuyyena khāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa; vaṭṭakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; jatumaṭṭhake pācittiyaṃ – methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ, tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ – anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā – dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena cāti.

Samuccayavāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo.

Aṭṭhapaccayavārā niṭṭhitā.

Mahāvibhaṅge soḷasamahāvārā niṭṭhitā.

Bhikkhuvibhaṅgamahāvāro niṭṭhito.

Bhikkhunīvibhaṅgo

1. Katthapaññattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

201. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ? Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti? Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññatti? Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññatti? Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññatti? Catunnaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati? Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipatti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Ko tattha vinayo? Ko tattha abhivinayo? Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ? Kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhaṃ? Kā vipatti? Kā sampatti? Kā paṭipatti? Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattaṃ? Kā sikkhanti? Kā sikkhitasikkhā? Kattha ṭhitaṃ? Kā

dhārenti? Kassa vacanaṃ? Kenābhatanti?

202. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sundarīnandā bhikkhunī avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Catunnaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Pārājikāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhāne samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇanti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayoti? Paññatti vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo. Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhanti? Paññatti pātimokkhaṃ, vibhatti adhipātimokkhaṃ. Kā vipattīti? Asaṃvaro vipatti. Kā sampattīti? Saṃvaro sampatti. Kā paṭipattīti? Na evarūpaṃ karissāmīti yāvajīvaṃ āpāṇakoṭikaṃ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. [a. ni. 10.31] Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattanti? Dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattaṃ – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya. Kā sikkhantīti? Sekkhā ca puthujjanakalyāṇikā ca sikkhanti. Kā sikkhitasikkhāti? Arahantiyo [arahantā (ka.)] sikkhitasikkhā. Kattha ṭhitanti? Sikkhākāmāsu ṭhitaṃ. Kā dhārentīti? Yāsaṃ vattati tā dhārenti. Kassa vacananti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye.

Tato mahindo iṭṭiyo, uttiyo sambalo tathā;
Bhaddanāmo ca paṇḍito.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, jambudīpā idhāgatā;
Vinayaṃ te vācayiṃsu, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyā.

Nikāye pañca vācesuṃ, satta ceva pakaraṇe;
Tato ariṭṭho medhāvī, tissadatto ca paṇḍito.

Visārado kāḷasumano, thero ca dīghanāmako;
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva kāḷasumano, nāgatthero ca buddharakkhito;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, devatthero ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Bahussuto cūḷanāgo, gajova duppadhaṃsiyo.

Dhammapālitanāmo ca, rohaṇe sādhupūjito;
Tassa sisso mahāpañño, khemanāmo tipeṭako.

Dīpe tārakarājāva paññāya atirocatha;
Upatisso ca medhāvī, phussadevo mahākathī.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Mahākathī mahāsivo, piṭake sabbattha kovido.

Punadeva upāli medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Mahānāgo mahāpañño, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Punadeva abhayo medhāvī, piṭake sabbattha kovido;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado.

Tassa sisso mahāpañño, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto, jambudīpe patiṭṭhito.

Cūḷābhayo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Cūḷadevo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Sivatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye sabbattha kovido.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

203. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhunīnaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nevattanā paṭicodesi gaṇassa ārocesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

204. Bhikkhunīnaṃ sattamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ anuvatti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

205. Bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Aṭṭha pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Methunādinnādānañca, manussaviggahuttari;
Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ chādeti, ukkhittā aṭṭha vatthukā;
Paññāpesi mahāvīro, chejjavatthū asaṃsayāti.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍaṃ

206. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aḍḍaṃ karontiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññatto? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ…pe… kenābhatanti?

207. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aḍḍaṃ karontiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī ussayavādikā vihari, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Catunnaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Tatiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe… kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye. …pe…;

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

208. Coriṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī coriṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

209. Ekāya gāmantaraṃ gacchantiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī ekā gāmantaraṃ gacchi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, tisso anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

210. Samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osārentiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osāresi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

211. Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sundarīnandā bhikkhunī avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato āmisaṃ paṭiggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

212. ''Kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā, taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā''ti uyyojentiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ arabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī –''kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te

eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā, taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā''ti uyyojesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

213. Kupitāya anattamanāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca – ''buddhaṃ paccācikkhāmi, dhammaṃ paccācikkhāmi, saṅghaṃ paccācikkhāmi, sikkhaṃ paccācikkhāmī''ti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

214. Kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatā kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca – ''chandagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, dosagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, mohagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, bhayagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo''ti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

215. Saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantīnaṃ saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃsaṭṭhā vihariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

216. ''Saṃsaṭṭhāva, ayye, tumhe viharatha. Mā tumhe nānā viharitthā''ti uyyojentiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī – ''saṃsaṭṭhāva ayye, tumhe viharatha, mā tumhe nānā viharitthā''ti uyyojesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Dasa saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ussayacori gāmantaṃ, ukkhittaṃ khādanena ca;
Kiṃ te kupitā kismiñci, saṃsaṭṭhā ñāyate dasāti.

3. Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ

217. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena pattasannicayaṃ karontiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo pattasannicayaṃ akaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Akālacīvaraṃ ''kālacīvara''nti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī akālacīvaraṃ ''kālacīvara''nti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ cīvaraṃ parivattetvā acchindantiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ

vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ cīvaraṃ parivattetvā acchindi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññaṃ viññāpetvā aññaṃ viññāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī aññaṃ viññāpetvā aññaṃ viññāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññaṃ cetāpetvā aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī aññaṃ cetāpetvā aññaṃ cetāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ katthaṃ paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena aññaṃ cetāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena aññaṃ cetāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena puggalikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena puggalikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Atirekacatukkaṃsaparamaṃ garupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī rājānaṃ kambalaṃ viññāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Atirekaaḍḍhateyyakaṃsaparamaṃ lahupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī rājānaṃ khomaṃ viññāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti.

Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti …pe….

Dvādasa nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pattaṃ akālaṃ kālañca, parivatte ca viññāpe;
Cetāpetvā aññadatthi, saṅghikañca mahājanikaṃ;
Saññācikā puggalikā, catukkaṃsaḍḍhateyyakāti.

4. Pācittiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Lasuṇavaggo

218. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena lasuṇaṃ khādantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī na mattaṃ jānitvā lasuṇaṃ harāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

Sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Talaghātake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Dve bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Dve bhikkhuniyo talaghātakaṃ akaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Jatumaṭṭhake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī jatumaṭṭhakaṃ ādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Atirekadvaṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī atigambhīraṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pānīyena vā vidhūpanena vā upatiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pānīyena ca vidhūpanena ca upatiṭṭhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Āmakadhaññaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo āmakadhaññaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā saṅkāraṃ vā vighāsaṃ vā tirokuṭṭe [tirokuḍḍe (sī. syā.)] chaḍḍentiyā

pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī uccāraṃ [uccārampi passāvampi saṅkārampi vighāsampi (ka.)] tirokuṭṭe chaḍḍesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā saṅkāraṃ vā vighāsaṃ vā harite chaḍḍentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uccārampi passāvampi saṅkārampi vighāsampi harite chaḍḍesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vāditaṃ vā dassanāya gacchantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo naccampi gītampi vāditampi dassanāya agamaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Rattandhakāravaggo

219. Rattandhakāre appadīpe purisena saddhiṃ ekenekāya santiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī rattandhakāre appadīpe purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – theyyasatthake…pe….

Paṭicchanne okāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekāya santiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī paṭicchanne okāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – theyyasatthake…pe….

Ajjhokāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekāya santiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī ajjhokāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – theyyasatthake…pe….

Rathikā vā [rathiyāya vā (ka.)] byūhe vā siṅghāṭake vā purisena saddhiṃ ekenekāya santiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī rathikāyapi byūhepi siṅghāṭakepi purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – theyyasatthake…pe….

Purebhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā āsane nisīditvā sāmike anāpucchā pakkamantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī purebhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā āsane nisīditvā sāmike anāpucchā pakkāmi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Pacchābhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā āsane abhinisīdantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī pacchābhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā āsane

abhinisīdi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Vikāle kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyaṃ santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā abhinisīdantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vikāle kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyaṃ santharitvā abhinisīdiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Duggahitena dūpadhāritena paraṃ ujjhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī duggahitena dūpadhāritena paraṃ ujjhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Attānaṃ vā paraṃ vā nirayena vā brahmacariyena vā abhisapantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī attānampi parampi nirayenapi brahmacariyenapi abhisapi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Attānaṃ vadhitvā vadhitvā rodantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī attānaṃ vadhitvā vadhitvā rodi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Rattandhakāravaggo dutiyo.

3. Nahānavaggo

220. Naggāya nahāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo naggā nahāyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ udakasāṭikaṃ kārāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo appamāṇikāyo udakasāṭikāyo dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ visibbetvā vā visibbāpetvā vā neva sibbentiyā na sibbāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ visibbāpetvā neva sibbesi na sibbāpanāya ussukkaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Pañcāhikaṃ saṅghāṭicāraṃ atikkāmentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunīnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

Cīvarasaṅkamanīyaṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ

ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī aññatarāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ anāpucchā pārupi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Gaṇassa cīvaralābhaṃ antarāyaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī gaṇassa cīvaralābhaṃ antarāyaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dhammikaṃ cīvaravibhaṅgaṃ paṭibāhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti. Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī dhammikaṃ cīvaravibhaṅgaṃ paṭibāhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā samaṇacīvaraṃ dentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī agārikassa samaṇacīvaraṃ adāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dubbalacīvarapaccāsāya cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī dubbalacīvarapaccāsāya cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dhammikaṃ kathinuddhāraṃ paṭibāhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī dhammikaṃ kathinuddhāraṃ paṭibāhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Nahānavaggo tatiyo.

4. Tuvaṭṭavaggo

221. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ekamañce tuvaṭṭentīnaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve ekamañce tuvaṭṭesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Dvinnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe tuvaṭṭentīnaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā sañcicca aphāsuṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā sañcicca aphāsuṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dukkhitaṃ sahajīviniṃ neva upaṭṭhentiyā na upaṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī dukkhitaṃ sahajīviniṃ neva upaṭṭhesi na upaṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ

akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā upassayaṃ datvā kupitāya anattamanāya nikkaḍḍhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā upassayaṃ datvā kupitā anattamanā nikkaḍḍhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Saṃsaṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī saṃsaṭṭhā vihari, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Antoraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikāya cārikaṃ carantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo antoraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikāyo cārikaṃ cariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Tiroraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikāya cārikaṃ carantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo tiroraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikāyo cārikaṃ cariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Antovassaṃ cārikaṃ carantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo antovassaṃ cārikaṃ cariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya [vassaṃvutthāya (sī. syā.)] bhikkhuniyā cārikaṃ na pakkamantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vassaṃvuṭṭhā cārikaṃ na pakkamiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Tuvaṭṭavaggo catuttho.

5. Cittāgāravaggo

222. Rājāgāraṃ vā cittāgāraṃ vā ārāmaṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā pokkharaṇiṃ vā dassanāya gacchantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo rājāgārampi cittāgārampi dassanāya agamaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Āsandiṃ vā pallaṅkaṃ vā paribhuñjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo āsandimpi pallaṅkampi paribhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Suttaṃ kantantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti?

Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo suttaṃ kantiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Gihiveyyāvaccaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gihiveyyāvaccaṃ akaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā ‘‘ehāyye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehī’’ti vuccamānāya ‘‘sādhū’’ti paṭissuṇitvā neva vūpasamentiyā na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā – ‘‘ehāyye, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehī’’ti vuccamānā ‘‘sādhū’’ti paṭissuṇitvā neva vūpasamesi na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā dentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī agārikassa sahatthā khādanīyampi bhojanīyampi adāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Āvasathacīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī āvasathacīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkamantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – padasodhamme…pe….

Tiracchānavijjaṃ vācentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tiracchānavijjaṃ vācesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – padasodhamme…pe….

Cittāgāravaggo pañcamo.

6. Ārāmavaggo

223. Jānaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ ārāmaṃ anāpucchā pavisantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārāmaṃ anāpucchā pavisiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Bhikkhuṃ akkosantiyā paribhāsantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ akkosiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Caṇḍīkatāya gaṇaṃ paribhāsantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī caṇḍīkatāya gaṇaṃ paribhāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Nimantitāya vā pavāritāya vā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā aññatra bhuñjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhuttāviniyo pavāritā aññatra bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kulaṃ maccharāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī kulaṃ maccharāyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi na pavārentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vassaṃvuṭṭhā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ [bhikkhunisaṃghe (ka.)] na pavāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na gacchantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ na gacchiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Uposathampi na pucchantiyā ovādampi na yācantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uposathampi na pucchiṃsu ovādampi na yāciṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Pasākhe jātaṃ gaṇḍaṃ vā rudhitaṃ [ruhitaṃ (sī. syā.)] vā anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā purisena saddhiṃ ekenekāya bhedāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī pasākhe jātaṃ gaṇḍaṃ purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā bhedāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Ārāmavaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Gabbhinīvaggo

224. Gabbhiniṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ

ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Pāyantiṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo pāyantiṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Ūnadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ūnadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni neva anuggaṇhantiyā na anuggaṇhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni neva anuggahesi na anuggaṇhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Vuṭṭhāpitaṃ pavattiniṃ dve vassāni nānubandhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vuṭṭhāpitaṃ pavattiniṃ dve vassāni nānubandhiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā neva vūpakāsentiyā na vūpakāsāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti?

Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā neva vūpakāsesi na vūpakāsāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

8. Kumārībhūtavaggo

225. Ūnavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ūnavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Ūnadvādasavassāya vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ūnadvādasavassā vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya saṅghena asammatāya vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṅghena asammatā vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – dutiyapārājike…pe….

‘‘Alaṃ tāva te, ayye, vuṭṭhāpitenā’’ti vuccamānāya ‘‘sādhū’’ti paṭissuṇitvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī ‘‘alaṃ tāva te, ayye, vuṭṭhāpitenā’’ti vuccamānā ‘‘sādhū’’ti paṭissuṇitvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sikkhamānaṃ – ‘‘sace me tvaṃ, ayye, cīvaraṃ dassasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī’’ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpentiyā na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī sikkhamānaṃ – ‘‘sace me tvaṃ, ayye, cīvaraṃ dassasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī’’ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpesi na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Sikkhamānaṃ – ‘‘sace maṃ tvaṃ, ayye, dve vassāni anubandhissasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī’’ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpentiyā na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti?

Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī sikkhamānaṃ – ‘‘sace maṃ tvaṃ, ayye, dve vassāni anubandhissasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī’’ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpesi na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Purisasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ kumārakasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ caṇḍiṃ sokāvāsaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī purisasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ kumārakasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ caṇḍiṃ sokāvāsaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Mātāpitūhi vā sāmikena vā ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī mātāpitūhipi sāmikenāpi ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Ekaṃ vassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ekaṃ vassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kumārībhūtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

9. Chattupāhanavaggo

226. Chattupāhanaṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo chattupāhanaṃ dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Yānena yāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Saṅghāṇiṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī saṅghāṇiṃ dhāresi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti –

eḷakalomake…pe….

Itthālaṅkāraṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo itthālaṅkāraṃ dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Gandhavaṇṇakena nahāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo gandhavaṇṇakena nahāyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Vāsitakena piññākena nahāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo vāsitakena piññākena nahāyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpesuṃ parimaddāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Sikkhamānā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo sikkhamānāya ummaddāpesuṃ parimaddāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Sāmaṇeriyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo sāmaṇeriyā ummaddāpesuṃ parimaddāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Gihiniyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gihiniyā ummaddāpesuṃ parimaddāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – padasodhamme…pe….

Asaṅkaccikāya [asaṅkacchikāya (syā.)] gāmaṃ pavisantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṅkaccikā gāmaṃ pāvisi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā

kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Chattupāhanavaggo navamo.

Navavaggakhuddakā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Lasuṇaṃ saṃhare lomaṃ, talamaṭṭhañca suddhikaṃ;
Bhuñjantāmakadhaññānaṃ, dve vighāsena dassanā.

Andhakāre paṭicchanne, ajjhokāse rathikāya ca;
Pure pacchā vikāle ca, duggahi niraye vadhi.

Naggodakā visibbetvā, pañcāhikaṃ saṅkamanīyaṃ;
Gaṇaṃ vibhaṅgasamaṇaṃ, dubbalaṃ kathinena ca.

Ekamañcattharaṇena, sañcicca sahajīvinī;
Datvā saṃsaṭṭhaanto ca, tirovassaṃ na pakkame.

Rājā āsandi suttañca, gihi vūpasamena ca;
Dade cīvarāvasathaṃ, pariyāpuṇañca vācaye.

Ārāmakkosacaṇḍī ca, bhuñjeyya kulamaccharī;
Vāse pavāraṇovādaṃ, dve dhammā pasākhena ca.

Gabbhī pāyantī cha dhamme, asammatūnadvādasa;
Paripuṇṇañca saṅghena, saha vuṭṭhā cha pañca ca.

Kumārī dve ca saṅghena, dvādasa sammatena ca;
Alaṃ sace ca dvevassaṃ, saṃsaṭṭhā sāmikena ca.

Pārivāsikānuvassaṃ, duve vuṭṭhāpanena ca;
Chattayānena saṅghāṇi, itthālaṅkāravaṇṇake.

Piññākabhikkhunī ceva, sikkhā ca sāmaṇerikā;
Gihi bhikkhussa purato, anokāsaṃ saṅkaccikāti.

Tesaṃ vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ –

Lasuṇandhakārā nhānā, tuvaṭṭā cittagārakā;
Ārāmaṃ gabbhinī ceva, kumārī chattupāhanāti.

5. Pāṭidesanīyakaṇḍaṃ

227. Sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Telaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo telaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Madhuṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo madhuṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Phāṇitaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo phāṇitaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Macchaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo macchaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Maṃsaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo. Maṃsaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Khīraṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo khīraṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sappiṃ telaṃ madhuñceva, phāṇitaṃ macchameva ca;
Maṃsaṃ khīraṃ dadhiñcāpi, viññāpetvāna bhikkhunī;
Pāṭidesanīyā aṭṭha, sayaṃ buddhena desitāti.

Ye sikkhāpadā bhikkhuvibhaṅge vitthāritā te saṃkhittā

Bhikkhunivibhaṅge.

Katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

2. Katāpattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

228. Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Vajjappaṭicchādikā bhikkhunī vajjaṃ paṭicchādentī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Vajjappaṭicchādikā bhikkhunī vajjaṃ paṭicchādentī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – vajjappaṭicchādikā bhikkhunī vajjaṃ paṭicchādentī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pārājikassa – ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūrentī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūrentī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Purisena – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ okāsaṃ [itthannāmaṃ gahanaṃ (sī.), itthannāmaṃ gabbhaṃ (syā.)] āgacchā’’ti vuttā gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; purisassa hatthapāsaṃ okkantamatte āpatti thullaccayassa; aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūreti, āpatti pārājikassa – aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūrentī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍaṃ

229. Ussayavādikā bhikkhunī aḍḍaṃ karontī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyassa āroceti, āpatti thullaccayassa; aḍḍapariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Coriṃ vuṭṭhāpentī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekā gāmantaraṃ gacchantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osārentī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Khādissāmi bhuñjissāmī’’ti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti saṅghādisesassa; udakadantaponaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

‘‘Kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā, taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā

paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā''ti uyyojentī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassā vacanena khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti thullaccayassa; bhojanapariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kupitā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saṃsaṭṭhā bhikkhuniyo yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyo tisso āpattiyo āpajjanti. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

''Saṃsaṭṭhāva, ayye, tumhe viharatha. Mā tumhe nānā viharitthā''ti uyyojentī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

3. Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ

230. Pattasannicayaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Akālacīvaraṃ ''kālacīvara''nti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhājāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; bhājāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ cīvaraṃ parivattetvā acchindantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Acchindati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; acchinne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññaṃ viññāpetvā aññaṃ viññāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; viññāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññaṃ cetāpetvā aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññadatthike parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena saṃyācikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena saṃyācikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisike puggalikena saṃyācikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Atirekacatukkaṃsaparamaṃ garupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Atirekaaḍḍhateyyakaṃsaparamaṃ lahupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

4. Pācittiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Lasuṇavaggo

231. Lasuṇaṃ khādantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khādissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Saṃharāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; saṃharāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Talaghātakaṃ karontī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kate āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jatumaṭṭhakaṃ ādiyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ādiyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ādinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Atirekadvaṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ādiyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ādinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pānīyena vā vidhūpanena vā upatiṭṭhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hatthapāse tiṭṭhati, āpatti pācittiyassa; hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Āmakadhaññaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā saṅkāraṃ vā vighāsaṃ vā tirokuṭṭe vā tiropākāre vā chaḍḍentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Chaḍḍeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; chaḍḍite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā saṅkāraṃ vā vighāsaṃ vā harite chaḍḍentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Chaḍḍeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; chaḍḍite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vāditaṃ vā dassanāya gacchantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; yattha ṭhitā passati vā suṇāti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Rattandhakāravaggo

232. Rattandhakāre appadīpe purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hatthapāse tiṭṭhati, āpatti pācittiyassa; hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Paṭicchanne okāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hatthapāse tiṭṭhati, āpatti pācittiyassa; hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Ajjhokāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hatthapāse tiṭṭhati, āpatti pācittiyassa; hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Rathikāya vā byūhe vā siṅghāṭake vā purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hatthapāse tiṭṭhati, āpatti pācittiyassa; hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Purebhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā āsane nisīditvā sāmike anāpucchā pakkamantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ anovassakaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pacchābhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā āsane nisīdantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vikāle kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyaṃ santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā abhinisīdantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Abhinisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhinisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Duggahitena dūpadhāritena paraṃ ujjhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ujjhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ujjhāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Attānaṃ vā paraṃ vā nirayena vā brahmacariyena vā abhisapantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Abhisapati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhisapite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Attānaṃ vadhitvā vadhitvā rodantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vadhati rodati, āpatti pācittiyassa; vadhati na rodati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Rattandhakāravaggo dutiyo.

3. Nahānavaggo

233. Naggā nahāyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nahāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nahānapariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ udakasāṭikaṃ kārāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ visibbetvā vā visibbāpetvā vā neva sibbentī na sibbāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Pañcāhikaṃ saṅghāṭicāraṃ atikkāmentī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ. Cīvarasaṅkamanīyaṃ dhārentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhāreti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhārite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Gaṇassa cīvaralābhaṃ antarāyaṃ karontī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kate, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dhammikaṃ cīvaravibhaṅgaṃ paṭibāhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭibāhati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭibāhite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā samaṇacīvaraṃ dentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Deti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dinne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dubbalacīvarapaccāsā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Atikkāmeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; atikkāmite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dhammikaṃ kathinuddhāraṃ paṭibāhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭibāhati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭibāhite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Nahānavaggo tatiyo.

4. Tuvaṭṭavaggo

234. Dve bhikkhuniyo ekamañce tuvaṭṭentiyo dve āpattiyo āpajjanti. Nipajjanti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nipanne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dve bhikkhuniyo ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭentiyo dve āpattiyo āpajjanti. Nipajjanti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nipanne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā sañcicca aphāsuṃ karontī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kate, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dukkhitaṃ sahajīviniṃ neva upaṭṭhentī na upaṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Bhikkhuniyā upassayaṃ datvā kupitā anattamanā nikkaḍḍhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nikkaḍḍhati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nikkaḍḍhite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṃsaṭṭhā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Antoraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikā cārikaṃ carantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Tiroraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikā cārikaṃ carantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Antovassaṃ cārikaṃ carantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vassaṃvuṭṭhā bhikkhunī cārikaṃ na pakkamantī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Tuvaṭṭavaggo catuttho.

5. Cittāgāravaggo

235. Rājāgāraṃ vā cittāgāraṃ vā ārāmaṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā pokkharaṇiṃ vā dassanāya gacchantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; yattha ṭhitā passati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Āsandiṃ vā pallaṅkaṃ vā paribhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhutte, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Suttaṃ kantantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kantati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ujjavujjave, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Gihiveyyāvaccaṃ karontī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kate, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā – ‘‘ehāyye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehī’’ti vuccamānā – ‘‘sādhū’’ti paṭissuṇitvā neva vūpasamentī na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā dentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Deti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dinne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Āvasathacīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhutte, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkamantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pariyāpuṇāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa.

Tiracchānavijjaṃ vācentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vāceti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa.

Cittāgāravaggo pañcamo.

6. Ārāmavaggo

236. Jānaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ ārāmaṃ anāpucchā pavisantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ akkosantī paribhāsantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Akkosati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; akkosite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Caṇḍīkatā gaṇaṃ paribhāsantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhāsati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhāsite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Nimantitā vā pavāritā vā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Khādissāmi bhuñjissāmī’’ti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Kulaṃ maccharāyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Maccharāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; maccharite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Vassaṃ vasissāmī’’ti senāsanaṃ paññapeti pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; saha aruṇuggamanā āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vassaṃvuṭṭhā bhikkhunī ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi na pavārentī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na gacchantī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Uposathampi na pucchantī ovādampi na yācantī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Pasākhe jātaṃ gaṇḍaṃ vā rudhitaṃ vā anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā purisena saddhiṃ

ekenekā bhedāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhedāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; bhinne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ārāmavaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Gabbhinīvaggo

237. Gabbhiniṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pāyantiṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ūnadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni neva anuggaṇhantī nānuggaṇhāpentī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Vuṭṭhāpitaṃ pavattiniṃ dve vassāni nānubandhantī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā neva vūpakāsentī na vūpakāsāpentī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Gabbhinīvaggo sattamo.

8. Kumārībhūtavaggo

238. Ūnavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ūnadvādasavassā vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti

pācittiyassa.

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṅghena asammatā vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

‘‘Alaṃ tāva te, ayye, vuṭṭhāpitenā’’ti vuccamānā ‘‘sādhū’’ti paṭissuṇitvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khiyyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; khiyyite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sikkhamānaṃ – ‘‘sace me tvaṃ, ayye, cīvaraṃ dassasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī’’ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpentī na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Sikkhamānaṃ – ‘‘sace maṃ tvaṃ, ayye, dve vassāni anubandhissasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī’’ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpentī na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Purisasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ kumārakasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ caṇḍiṃ sokāvāsaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātāpitūhi vā sāmikena vā ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pārivāsikachandadāne sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ekaṃ vassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Kumārībhūtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

9. Chattupāhanavaggo

239. Chattupāhanaṃ dhārentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhāreti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhārite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Yānena yāyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Yāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; yāyite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghāṇiṃ dhārentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhāreti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhārite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Itthālaṅkāraṃ dhārentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhāreti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhārite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Gandhavaṇṇakena nahāyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nahāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nahānapariyosāne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vāsitakena piññākena nahāyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nahāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nahānapariyosāne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpentī parimaddāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ummaddāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ummaddite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sikkhamānāya ummaddāpentī parimaddāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ummaddāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ummaddite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sāmaṇeriyā ummaddāpentī parimaddāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ummaddāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ummaddite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Gihiniyā ummaddāpentī parimaddāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ummaddāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ummaddite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pucchati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pucchite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Asaṅkaccikā gāmaṃ pavisantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Chattupāhanavaggo navamo.

Khuddakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

5. Pāṭidesanīyakaṇḍaṃ

240. Sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Telaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Madhuṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Phāṇitaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Macchaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Maṃsaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Khīraṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā niṭṭhitā.

Katāpattivāro niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Vipattivāro

241. Avassutā bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ.

Vipattivāro niṭṭhito tatiyo.

4. Saṅgahavāro

242. Avassutā bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

Saṅgahavāro niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Samuṭṭhānavāro

243. Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Samuṭṭhānavāro niṭṭhito pañcamo.

6. Adhikaraṇavāro

244. Avassutā bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Adhikaraṇavāro niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

7. Samathavāro

245. Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca… pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Samathavāro niṭṭhito sattamo.

8. Samuccayavāro

246. Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca,

siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Samuccayavāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo.

1. Katthapaññattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

247. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ…pe… kenābhatanti?

Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sundarīnandā bhikkhunī avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Catunnaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ? Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Pārājikāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe… kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye. …pe…;

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

Vajjappaṭicchādanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nevattanā paṭicodesi na gaṇassa ārocesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ anuvatti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūraṇapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍādi

248. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā

aḍḍaṃ karaṇapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññatto? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ…pe… kenābhatanti?

Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aḍḍaṃ karaṇapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī ussayavādikā vihari, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Catunnaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Tatiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe… kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye. …pe…;

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

Coriṃ vuṭṭhāpanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī coriṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Ekā gāmantaraṃ gamanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī ekā gāmantaraṃ gacchi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, tisso anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osāraṇapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osāresi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sundarīnandā bhikkhunī avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato āmisaṃ paṭiggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

‘‘Kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā’’ti uyyojanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī – ‘‘kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā

khāda vā bhuñja vā''ti uyyojesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kupitāya anattamanāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca – ''buddhaṃ paccācikkhāmi, dhammaṃ paccācikkhāmi, saṅghaṃ paccācikkhāmi, sikkhaṃ paccācikkhāmī''ti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatā kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca – ''chandagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, dosagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, mohagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, bhayagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo''ti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃsaṭṭhā vihariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

''Saṃsaṭṭhā, ayye, tumhe viharatha. Mā tumhe nānā viharitthā''ti uyyojentiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī – ''saṃsaṭṭhāva ayye, tumhe viharatha. Mā tamhe nānā viharitthā''ti uyyojesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

2. Katāpattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

249. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ – kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Vajjappaṭicchādanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Vajjappaṭicchādanapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ [dhammaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ (syā.)] paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pācittiyassa; ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – vajjappaṭicchādanapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pārājikassa; bhedakānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa – yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Purisena – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ okāsaṃ āgacchā’’ti vuttā gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; purisassa hatthapāsaṃ okkantamatte āpatti thullaccayassa; aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūreti, āpatti pārājikassa – aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍādi

250. Ussayavādikā bhikkhunī aḍḍaṃ karaṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyassa āroceti, āpatti thullaccayassa; aḍḍapariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Coriṃ vuṭṭhāpanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekā gāmantaraṃ gamanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osāraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Khādissāmi bhuñjissāmī’’ti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti saṅghādisesassa; udakadantaponaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

‘‘Kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā’’ti, uyyojanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassā vacanena khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti thullaccayassa; bhojanapariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kupitā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saṃsaṭṭhā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

‘‘Saṃsaṭṭhāva, ayye, tumhe viharatha, mā tumhe nānā viharitthā’’ti uyyojentī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dasa saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā…pe….

(Yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbā paccayameva nānākaraṇaṃ)

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Katāpattivāro niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Vipattivāro

251. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ…pe… dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ.

Vipattivāro niṭṭhito tatiyo.

4. Saṅgahavāro

252. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

Saṅgahavāro niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Samuṭṭhānavāro

253. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Samuṭṭhānavāro niṭṭhito pañcamo.

6. Adhikaraṇavāro

254. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Adhikaraṇavāro niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

7. Samathavāro

255. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Samathavāro niṭṭhito sattamo.

8. Samuccayavāro

256. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ – kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti?

Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena cāti.

Samuccayavāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo. [imassānantaraṃ porāṇasīhaḷapotthake evampi§dissati – §‘‘tesamuddānaṃ –§kativāro ca vipattivāro ca, saṅgahavāro ca samuṭṭhānavāro. adhikaraṇavāro ca samathavāro ca, samuccayavāro ca ime satta vārā. ādito paññattivārena saha aṭṭhavārāti’’iti.]

Aṭṭha paccayavārā niṭṭhitā.

Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge soḷasa mahāvārā niṭṭhitā.

Samuṭṭhānasīsasaṅkhepo

Samuṭṭhānassuddānaṃ

257. Aniccā sabbe saṅkhārā, dukkhānattā ca saṅkhatā;
Nibbānañceva paññatti, anattā iti nicchayā.

Buddhacande anuppanne, buddhādicce anuggate;
Tesaṃ sabhāgadhammānaṃ, nāmamattaṃ na nāyati.

Dukkaraṃ vividhaṃ katvā, pūrayitvāna pāramī;
Uppajjanti mahāvīrā, cakkhubhūtā sabrahmake.

Te desayanti saddhammaṃ, dukkhahāniṃ sukhāvahaṃ;
Aṅgīraso sakyamuni, sabbabhūtānukampako.

Sabbasattuttamo sīho, piṭake tīṇi desayi;
Suttantamabhidhammañca, vinayañca mahāguṇaṃ.

Evaṃ nīyati saddhammo, vinayo yadi tiṭṭhati;
Ubhato ca vibhaṅgāni, khandhakā yā ca mātikā.

Mālā suttaguṇeneva, parivārena ganthitā;
Tasseva parivārassa, samuṭṭhānaṃ niyato kataṃ.

Sambhedaṃ nidānaṃ caññaṃ, sutte dissanti upari;
Tasmā sikkhe parivāraṃ, dhammakāmo supesaloti.

Terasasamuṭṭhānaṃ

Vibhaṅge dvīsu paññattaṃ, uddisanti uposathe;
Pavakkhāmi samuṭṭhānaṃ, yathāñāyaṃ suṇātha me.

Pārājikaṃ yaṃ paṭhamaṃ, dutiyañca tato paraṃ;
Sañcarittānubhāsanañca, atirekañca cīvaraṃ.

Lomāni padasodhammo, bhūtaṃ saṃvidhānena ca;
Theyyadesanacorī ca, ananuññātāya terasa.

Terasete samuṭṭhāna nayā, viññūhi cintitā.
Ekekasmiṃ samuṭṭhāne, sadisā idha dissare.

1. Paṭhamapārājikasamuṭṭhānaṃ

258. Methunaṃ sukkasaṃsaggo, aniyatā paṭhamikā;
Pubbūpaparipācitā, raho bhikkhuniyā saha.

Sabhojane raho dve ca, aṅguli udake hasaṃ;
Pahāre uggire ceva, tepaññāsā ca sekhiyā.

Adhakkhagāmāvassutā, talamaṭṭhañca suddhikā;
Vassaṃvuṭṭhā ca ovādaṃ, nānubandhe pavattiniṃ.

Chasattati ime sikkhā, kāyamānasikā katā;
Sabbe ekasamuṭṭhānā, paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ yathā.
Paṭhamapārājikasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Dutiyapārājikasamuṭṭhānaṃ

259. Adinnaṃ viggahuttari, duṭṭhullā attakāminaṃ;
Amūlā aññabhāgiyā, aniyatā dutiyikā.

Acchinde pariṇāmane, musā omasapesuṇā;
Duṭṭhullā pathavīkhaṇe, bhūtaṃ aññāya ujjhāpe.

Nikkaḍḍhanaṃ siñcanañca, āmisahetu bhuttāvī;
Ehi anādari bhiṃsā, apanidhe ca jīvitaṃ.

Jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ kammaṃ, ūnasaṃvāsanāsanā;
Sahadhammikavilekhā, moho amūlakena ca.

Kukkuccaṃ dhammikaṃ cīvaraṃ, datvā [kukkuccaṃ dhammikaṃ cīvaraṃ (sī.), kukkuccaṃ dhammikaṃ datvā (syā.)] pariṇāmeyya puggale;
Kiṃ te akālaṃ acchinde, duggahī nirayena ca.

Gaṇaṃ vibhaṅgaṃ dubbalaṃ, kathināphāsupassayaṃ;
Akkosacaṇḍī maccharī, gabbhinī ca pāyantiyā.

Dvevassaṃ sikkhā saṅghena, tayo ceva gihīgatā;
Kumāribhūtā tisso ca, ūnadvādasasammatā.

Alaṃ tāva sokāvāsaṃ, chandā anuvassā ca dve;
Sikkhāpadā sattatime, samuṭṭhānā tikā katā.

Kāyacittena na vācā, vācācittaṃ na kāyikaṃ;
Tīhi dvārehi jāyanti, pārājikaṃ dutiyaṃ yathā.

Dutiyapārājikasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. Sañcarittasamuṭṭhānaṃ

260. Sañcarī kuṭi vihāro, dhovanañca paṭiggaho;
Viññattuttari abhihaṭṭhuṃ, ubhinnaṃ dūtakena ca.

Kosiyā suddhadvebhāgā, chabbassāni nisīdanaṃ;
Riñcanti rūpikā ceva, ubho nānappakārakā.

Ūnabandhanavassikā, suttaṃ vikappanena ca;
Dvāradānasibbāni [dvāradānasibbinī (sī. syā.)] ca, pūvapaccayajoti ca.

Ratanaṃ sūci mañco ca, tūlaṃ nisīdanakaṇḍu ca;
Vassikā ca sugatena, viññatti aññaṃ cetāpanā.

Dve saṅghikā mahājanikā, dve puggalalahukā garu;
Dve vighāsā sāṭikā ca, samaṇacīvarena ca.

Samapaññāsime dhammā, chahi ṭhānehi jāyare;
Kāyato na vācācittā, vācato na kāyamanā.

Kāyavācā na ca cittā [na cittato (sī. syā.)], kāyacittā na vācikā [na vācato (sī. syā.)];
Vācācittā na kāyena, tīhi dvārehi [tīhi ṭhānehi (syā.)] jāyare.

Chasamuṭṭhānikā ete, sañcarittena sādisā.

Sañcarittasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Samanubhāsanāsamuṭṭhānaṃ

261. Bhedānuvattadubbaca, dūsaduṭṭhulladiṭṭhi ca;
Chandaṃ ujjagghikā dve ca, dve ca saddā na byāhare.

Chamā nīcāsane ṭhānaṃ, pacchato uppathena ca;
Vajjānuvattigahaṇā, osāre paccācikkhanā.

Kismiṃ saṃsaṭṭhā dve vadhi, visibbe dukkhitāya ca;
Puna saṃsaṭṭhā na vūpasame, ārāmañca pavāraṇā.

Anvaddhaṃ [anvaddhamāsaṃ (sī. syā.)] saha jīviniṃ, dve cīvaraṃ anubandhanā;
Sattatiṃsa ime dhammā, kāyavācāya cittato.

Sabbe ekasamuṭṭhānā, samanubhāsanā yathā.

Samanubhāsanāsamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

5. Kathinasamuṭṭhānaṃ

262. Ubbhataṃ kathinaṃ tīṇi, paṭhamaṃ pattabhesajjaṃ;
Accekaṃ cāpi sāsaṅkaṃ, pakkamantena vā duve.

Upassayaṃ paramparā, anatirittaṃ nimantanā;
Vikappaṃ rañño vikāle, vosāsāraññakena ca.

Ussayāsannicayañca, pure pacchā vikāle ca;
Pañcāhikā saṅkamanī, dvepi āvasathena ca.

Pasākhe āsane ceva, tiṃsa ekūnakā ime;
Kāyavācā na ca cittā [na cittato (syā.)], tīhi dvārehi jāyare.

Dvisamuṭṭhānikā sabbe, kathinena sahāsamā.

Kathinasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

6. Eḷakalomasamuṭṭhānaṃ

263. Eḷakalomā dve seyyā, āhacca piṇḍabhojanaṃ;
Gaṇavikālasannidhi, dantaponena celakā.

Uyyuttaṃ senaṃ [uyyuttaṃ vase (syā.)] uyyodhi, surā orena nhāyanā;
Dubbaṇṇe dve desanikā, lasuṇupatiṭṭhe naccanā.

Nhānamattharaṇaṃ seyyā, antoraṭṭhe tathā bahi;
Antovassaṃ cittāgāraṃ, āsandi suttakantanā.

Veyyāvaccaṃ sahatthā ca, abhikkhukāvāsena ca;
Chattaṃ yānañca saṅghāṇiṃ, alaṅkāraṃ gandhavāsitaṃ.

Bhikkhunī sikkhamānā ca, sāmaṇerī gihiniyā;
Asaṃkaccikā āpatti, cattārīsā catuttari.

Kāyena na vācācittena, kāyacittena na vācato;
Dvisamuṭṭhānikā sabbe, samā eḷakalomikāti.

Eḷakalomasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

7. Padasodhammasamuṭṭhānaṃ

264. Padaññatra asammatā, tathā atthaṅgatena ca;
Tiracchānavijjā dve vuttā, anokāso [anokāse (sī. syā.)] ca pucchanā.

Satta sikkhāpadā ete, vācā na kāyacittato [kāyacittakā (ka.)];
Vācācittena jāyanti, na tu kāyena jāyare.

Dvisamuṭṭhānikā sabbe, padasodhammasadisā.

Padasodhammasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

8. Addhānasamuṭṭhānaṃ

265. Addhānanāvaṃ paṇītaṃ, mātugāmena saṃhare;
Dhaññaṃ nimantitā ceva, aṭṭha ca pāṭidesanī.

Sikkhā pannarasa ete, kāyā na vācā na manā;
Kāyavācāhi jāyanti, na te cittena jāyare.

Kāyacittena jāyanti, na te jāyanti vācato;
Kāyavācāhi cittena, samuṭṭhānā catubbidhā.

Paññattā buddhañāṇena, addhānena sahā samā [samānayā (syā.)].

Addhānasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

9. Theyyasatthasamuṭṭhānaṃ

266. Theyyasatthaṃ upassuti, sūpaviññāpanena ca;
Rattichannañca okāsaṃ, ete byūhena sattamā.

Kāyacittena jāyanti, na te jāyanti vācato;
Tīhi dvārehi jāyanti, dvisamuṭṭhānikā ime.

Theyyasatthasamuṭṭhānā, desitādiccabandhunā.

Theyyasatthasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

10. Dhammadesanāsamuṭṭhānaṃ

267. Chattapāṇissa saddhammaṃ, na desenti tathāgatā;
Evameva [tatheva (sī. syā.)] daṇḍapāṇissa, satthaāvudhapāṇinaṃ.

Pādukupāhanā yānaṃ, seyyapallatthikāya ca;
Veṭhitoguṇṭhito ceva, ekādasamanūnakā.

Vācācittena jāyanti, na te jāyanti kāyato;
Sabbe ekasamuṭṭhānā, samakā dhammadesane.

Dhammadesanāsamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

11. Bhūtārocanasamuṭṭhānaṃ

268. Bhūtaṃ kāyena jāyati, na vācā na ca cittato;
Vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyā na ca cittato.

Kāyavācāya jāyati, na tu jāyati cittato;
Bhūtārocanakā nāma, tīhi ṭhānehi jāyati.

Bhūtārocanasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

12. Corivuṭṭhāpanasamuṭṭhānaṃ

269. Corī vācāya cittena, na taṃ jāyati kāyato;
Jāyati tīhi dvārehi, corivuṭṭhāpanaṃ idaṃ;
Akataṃ dvisamuṭṭhānaṃ, dhammarājena bhāsitaṃ [ṭhapitaṃ (syā.)].

Corivuṭṭhāpanasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

13. Ananuññātasamuṭṭhānaṃ

270. Ananuññātaṃ vācāya, na kāyā na ca cittato;
Jāyati kāyavācāya, na taṃ jāyati cittato.

Jāyati vācācittena, na taṃ jāyati kāyato;
Jāyati tīhi dvārehi, akataṃ catuṭhānikaṃ.

Ananuññātasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Samuṭṭhānañhi saṅkhepaṃ, dasa tīṇi sudesitaṃ;
Asammohakaraṃ ṭhānaṃ, nettidhammānulomikaṃ;
Dhārayanto imaṃ viññū, samuṭṭhāne na muyhatīti.

Samuṭṭhānasīsasaṅkhepo niṭṭhito.

Antarapeyyālaṃ

Katipucchāvāro

271. Kati āpattiyo? Kati āpattikkhandhā? Kati vinītavatthūni? Kati agāravā? Kati gāravā? Kati vinītavatthūni? Kati vipattiyo? Kati āpattisamuṭṭhānā? Kati vivādamūlāni? Kati anuvādamūlāni? Kati sāraṇīyā dhammā? Kati bhedakaravatthūni? Kati adhikaraṇāni? Kati samathā?

Pañca āpattiyo. Pañca āpattikkhandhā. Pañca vinītavatthūni. Satta āpattiyo. Satta āpattikkhandhā. Satta vinītavatthūni. Cha agāravā. Cha gāravā. Cha vinītavatthūni. Catasso vipattiyo. Cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā. Cha vivādamūlāni. Cha anuvādamūlāni. Cha sāraṇīyā dhammā. Aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni. Cattāri adhikaraṇāni. Satta samathā.

Tattha katamā pañca āpattiyo? Pārājikāpatti, saṅghādisesāpatti, pācittiyāpatti, pāṭidesanīyāpatti, dukkaṭāpatti – imā pañca āpattiyo.

Tattha katame pañca āpattikkhandhā? Pārājikāpattikkhandho, saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho, pācittiyāpattikkhandho, pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandho, dukkaṭāpattikkhandho – ime pañca āpattikkhandhā.

Tattha katamāni pañca vinītavatthūni? Pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī akiriyā akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velāanatikkamo setughāto – imāni pañca vinītavatthūni.

Tattha katamā satta āpattiyo? Pārājikāpatti, saṅghādisesāpatti, thullaccayāpatti, pācittiyāpatti, pāṭidesanīyāpatti, dukkaṭāpatti, dubbhāsitāpatti – imā satta āpattiyo.

Tattha katame satta āpattikkhandhā? Pārājikāpattikkhandho, saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho, thullaccayāpattikkhandho, pācittiyāpattikkhandho, pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandho, dukkaṭāpattikkhandho, dubbhāsitāpattikkhandho – ime satta āpattikkhandhā.

Tattha katamāni satta vinītavatthūni? Sattahi āpattikkhandhehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī akiriyā akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velāanatikkamo setughāto – imāni satta vinītavatthūni.

Tattha katame cha agāravā? Buddhe agāravo, dhamme agāravo, saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya agāravo, appamāde agāravo, paṭisandhāre agāravo – ime cha agāravā.

Tattha katame cha gāravā? Buddhe gāravo, dhamme gāravo, saṅghe gāravo, sikkhāya gāravo, appamāde gāravo, paṭisandhāre gāravo – ime cha gāravā.

Tattha katamāni cha vinītavatthūni? Chahi agāravehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī akiriyā akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velāanatikkamo setughāto – imāni cha vinītavatthūni.

Tattha katamā catasso vipattiyo? Sīlavipatti, ācāravipatti, diṭṭhivipatti, ājīvavipatti – imā catasso vipattiyo.

Tattha katame cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā? Atthāpatti kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; atthāpatti vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; atthāpatti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; atthāpatti vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti – ime cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā.

272. Tattha [cūḷava. 216; a. ni. 6.36; ma. ni. 3.44; dī. ni. 3.325] katamāni cha vivādamūlāni? Idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī so satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme…pe… saṅghe…pe… sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti.

[cūḷava. 216] Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī…pe… issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti māyāvī, pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhi, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī so satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso dhamme…pe… saṅghe…pe… sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni cha vivādamūlāni.

273. [cūḷava. 217] Tattha katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni? Idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī so satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso dhamme…pe… saṅghe …pe… sikkhāya na paripūrakārī so saṅghe anuvādaṃ

janeti. Yo hoti anuvādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsī…pe… issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti māyāvī, pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhi, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso dhamme…pe… saṅghe…pe… sikkhāya na paripūrakārī so saṅghe anuvādaṃ janeti. Yoe hoti anuvādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni cha anuvādamūlāni.

274. [dī. ni. 3.324; a. ni. 6.11] Tattha katame cha sāraṇīyā dhammā? Idha bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇabhogī. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññupasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime cha sāraṇīyā dhammā.

275. Tattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni? Idha bhikkhu adhammaṃ ''dhammo''ti dīpeti, dhammaṃ ''adhammo''ti dīpeti, avinayaṃ ''vinayo''ti dīpeti, vinayaṃ ''avinayo''ti dīpeti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena ''bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā''ti dīpeti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena ''abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā''ti dīpeti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena ''āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā''ti dīpeti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena ''anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā''ti dīpeti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena ''paññattaṃ tathāgatenā''ti dīpeti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena ''apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā''ti dīpeti, āpattiṃ ''anāpattī''ti dīpeti, anāpattiṃ

‘‘āpattī’’ti dīpeti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘garukā āpattī’’ti dīpeti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘lahukā āpattī’’ti dīpeti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘anavasesā āpattī’’ti dīpeti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘sāvasesā āpattī’’ti dīpeti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘aduṭṭhullā āpattī’’ti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘duṭṭhullā āpattī’’ti dīpeti. Imāni aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni.

[cūḷava. 215; pari. 340] Tattha katamāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ – imāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni.

Tattha katame satta samathā? Sammukhāvinayo, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, yebhuyyasikā, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako – ime satta samathā.

Katipucchāvāro niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpatti āpattikkhandhā, vinītā sattadhā puna;
Vinītāgāravā ceva, gāravā mūlameva ca.

Puna vinītā vipatti, samuṭṭhānā vivādanā;
Anuvādā sāraṇīyaṃ, bhedādhikaraṇena ca.

Satteva samathā vuttā, padā sattarasā imeti.

1. Chaāpattisamuṭṭhānavāro

276. Paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ.

Dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ.

Tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ.

Catutthe āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ.

Pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ.

Chaṭṭhena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ.

Chaāpattisamuṭṭhānavāro niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

2. Katāpattivāro

277. Paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhu kappiyasaññī saññācikāya kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa; bhikkhu kappiyasaññī vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa; bhikkhu kappiyasaññī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

278. Dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena catasso āpattiyo āpajjati – bhikkhu kappiyasaññī samādisati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. Payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Bhikkhu kappiyasaññī anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa – dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – vācato samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato na cittato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

279. Tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhu kappiyasaññī saṃvidahitvā kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. Payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Bhikkhu kappiyasaññī paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. Bhikkhu kappiyasaññī bhikkhuniyā vosāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

280. Catutthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Catutthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena cha āpattiyo āpajjati – bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu akappiyasaññī saññācikāya kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Bhikkhu akappiyasaññī vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. Bhikkhu akappiyasaññī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa. Catutthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

281. Pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena cha āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu akappiyasaññī samādisati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. Payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Bhikkhu akappiyasaññī anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. Na khuṃsetukāmo na vambhetukāmo na maṅkukattukāmo davakamyatā hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti, āpatti dubbhāsitassa – pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, siyā dubbhāsitāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

282. Chaṭṭhena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Chaṭṭhena āpattisamuṭṭhānena cha āpattiyo āpajjati – bhikkhu saṃvidahitvā bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu akappiyasaññī saṃvidahitvā kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate, āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Bhikkhu akappiyasaññī paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. Bhikkhu akappiyasaññī bhikkhuniyā vosāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – chaṭṭhena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi āpattisamuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena cāti.

Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ

Katāpattivāro niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Āpattisamuṭṭhānagāthā

283. Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā pañca;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā vācasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā vācasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā catasso;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā pañca;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā cha;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā cha;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā cha;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovidāti.

Āpattisamuṭṭhānagāthā niṭṭhitā tatiyā.

4. Vipattipaccayavāro

284. Sīlavipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sīlavipattipaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati – bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pācittiyassa; attano duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – sīlavipattipaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

285. Ācāravipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Ācāravipattipaccayā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – ācāravipattipaccayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati …pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā – dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā

sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

286. Diṭṭhivipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Diṭṭhivipattipaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ [ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi dukkaṭā (syā. ka.)]; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa – diṭṭhivipattipaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

287. Ājīvavipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Ājīvavipattipaccayā cha āpattiyo āpajjati – ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa; ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sañcarittaṃ samāpajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā ‘‘yo te vihāre vasati, so bhikkhu arahā’’ti bhaṇati, paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhu paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa; ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhunī paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa; ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – ājīvavipattipaccayā imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti. Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vipattipaccayavāro niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Adhikaraṇapaccayavāro

288. Vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati – upasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca

tiṇavatthārakena ca.

289. Anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃseti, āpatti pācittiyassa; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

290. Āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti; āpatti pācittiyassa; ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

291. Kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pārājikassa. Bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa – kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe, avasesā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe avasesā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ na katamaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti? Sattannaṃ

āpattikkhandhānaṃ na katamena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ na katamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ na katamena samathena sammanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe, natthaññā āpattiyoti.

Adhikaraṇapaccayavāro niṭṭhito pañcamo.

Antarapeyyālaṃ [anantarapeyyālaṃ (sī. syā.)] niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Katipucchā samuṭṭhānā, katāpatti tatheva ca;
Samuṭṭhānā vipatti ca, tathādhikaraṇena cāti.

Samathabhedo

6. Adhikaraṇapariyāyavāro

292. Vivādādhikaraṇassa – kiṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ? Kati ṭhānāni? Kati vatthūni? Kati bhūmiyo? Kati hetū? Kati mūlāni? Katihākārehi vivadati? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati?

Anuvādādhikaraṇassa – kiṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ? Kati ṭhānāni? Kati vatthūni? Kati bhūmiyo? Kati hetū? Kati mūlāni? Katihākārehi anuvadati? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati?

Āpattādhikaraṇassa – kiṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ? Kati ṭhānāni? Kati vatthūni? Kati bhūmiyo? Kati hetū? Kati mūlāni? Katihākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati?

Kiccādhikaraṇassa – kiṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ? Kati ṭhānāni? Kati vatthūni? Kati bhūmiyo? Kati hetū? Kati mūlāni? Katihākārehi kiccaṃ jāyati? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati?

293. Vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgamanti? Lobho pubbaṅgamo, doso pubbaṅgamo, moho pubbaṅgamo, alobho pubbaṅgamo, adoso pubbaṅgamo, amoho pubbaṅgamo. Kati ṭhānānīti? Aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni ṭhānāni. Kati vatthūnīti? Aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni. Kati bhūmiyoti? Aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni bhūmiyo. Kati hetūti? Nava hetū – tayo kusalahetū, tayo akusalahetū, tayo abyākatahetū. Kati mūlānīti? Dvādasa mūlāni. Katihākārehi vivadatīti? Dvīhākārehi vivadati – dhammadiṭṭhi vā adhammadiṭṭhi vā. [cūḷava. 228] Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca.

294. Anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgamanti? Lobho pubbaṅgamo, doso pubbaṅgamo, moho pubbaṅgamo, alobho pubbaṅgamo, adoso pubbaṅgamo, amoho pubbaṅgamo. Kati ṭhānānīti? Catasso vipattiyo ṭhānāni. Kati vatthūnīti? Catasso vipattiyo vatthūni. Kati bhūmiyoti? Catasso vipattiyo bhūmiyo. Kati hetūti? Nava hetū – tayo kusalahetū, tayo akusalahetū, tayo abyākatahetū. Kati mūlānīti? Cuddasa mūlāni. Katihākārehi anuvadatīti? Dvīhākārehi anuvadati – vatthuto vā āpattito vā. [cūḷava. 236] Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

295. Āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgamanti? Lobho pubbaṅgamo, doso pubbaṅgamo, moho pubbaṅgamo, alobho pubbaṅgamo, adoso pubbaṅgamo, amoho pubbaṅgamo. Kati ṭhānānīti? Satta āpattikkhandhā ṭhānāni. Kati vatthūnīti? Satta āpattikkhandhā vatthūni. Kati bhūmiyoti? Satta āpattikkhandhā bhūmiyo. Kati hetūti? Cha hetū [kati hetūti nava hetū, tayo kusalahetū (sī. syā.)] – tayo akusalahetū, tayo abyākatahetū. Kati mūlānīti? Cha āpattisamuṭṭhānāni mūlāni. Katihākārehi āpattiṃ

āpajjatīti? Chahākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – alajjitā, aññāṇatā, kukkuccapakatatā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā, satisammosā. [cūḷava. 239] Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

296. Kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgamanti? Lobho pubbaṅgamo, doso pubbaṅgamo, moho pubbaṅgamo, alobho pubbaṅgamo, adoso pubbaṅgamo, amoho pubbaṅgamo. Kati ṭhānānīti? Cattāri kammāni ṭhānāni. Kati vatthūnīti? Cattāri kammāni vatthūni. Kati bhūmiyoti? Cattāri kammāni bhūmiyo. Kati hetūti? Nava hetū – tayo kusalahetū, tayo akusalahetū, tayo abyākatahetū. Kati mūlānīti? Ekaṃ mūlaṃ – saṅgho. Katihākārehi kiccaṃ jāyatīti? Dvīhākārehi kiccaṃ jāyati – ñattito vā apalokanato vā. [cūḷava. 242] Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati – sammukhāvinayena.

Kati samathā? Satta samathā. Sammukhāvinayo, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, yebhuyyasikā, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako – ime satta samathā.

Siyā ime satta samathā dasa samathā honti, dasa samathā satta samathā honti vatthuvasena pariyāyena siyāti.

Kathañca siyā? Vivādādhikaraṇassa dve samathā, anuvādādhikaraṇassa cattāro samathā, āpattādhikaraṇassa tayo samathā, kiccādhikaraṇassa eko samatho. Evaṃ ime satta samathā dasa samathā honti, dasa samathā satta samathā honti vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

Pariyāyavāro niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

7. Sādhāraṇavāro

297. Kati samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā? Kati samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā? Kati samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā? Kati samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā? Kati samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā? Kati samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā? Kati samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā? Kati samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā?

Dve samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā – sammukhāvinayo, yebhuyyasikā. Pañca samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā – sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako.

Cattāro samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā – sammukhāvinayo; sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, tassapāpiyasikā. Tayo samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā – yebhuyyasikā, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tiṇavatthārako.

Tayo samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā – sammukhāvinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tiṇavatthārako. Cattāro samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā – yebhuyyasikā, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, tassapāpiyasikā.

Eko samatho kiccādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇo – sammukhāvinayo. Cha samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā – yebhuyyasikā, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako.

Sādhāraṇavāro niṭṭhito sattamo.

8. Tabbhāgiyavāro

298. Kati samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā? Kati samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā? Kati samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā? Kati samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā? Kati samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā? Kati samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā? Kati samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā? Kati samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā?

Dve samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā – sammukhāvinayo, yebhuyyasikā. Pañca samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā – sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako.

Cattāro samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā – sammukhāvinayo, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, tassapāpiyasikā. Tayo samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā – yebhuyyasikā, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tiṇavatthārako.

Tayo samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā – sammukhāvinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tiṇavatthārako. Cattāro samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā – yebhuyyasikā, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, tassapāpiyasikā.

Eko samatho kiccādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyo – sammukhāvinayo. Cha samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā – yebhuyyasikā, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako.

Tabbhāgiyavāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo.

9. Samathā samathassa sādhāraṇavāro

299. Samathā samathassa sādhāraṇā, samathā samathassa asādhāraṇā. Siyā samathā samathassa sādhāraṇā, siyā samathā samathassa asādhāraṇā.

Kathaṃ siyā samathā samathassa sādhāraṇā? Kathaṃ siyā samathā samathassa asādhāraṇā? Yebhuyyasikā sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇā, sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa asādhāraṇā.

Sativinayo sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇo, amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya asādhāraṇo.

Amūḷhavinayo sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇo, paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa asādhāraṇo.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇaṃ, tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa asādhāraṇaṃ.

Tassapāpiyasikā sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇā, tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa asādhāraṇā.

Tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇo, yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya asādhāraṇo. Evaṃ siyā samathā samathassa sādhāraṇā; evaṃ siyā samathā samathassa asādhāraṇā.

Samathā samathassa sādhāraṇavāro niṭṭhito navamo.

10. Samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyavāro

300. Samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā, samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā. Siyā samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā, siyā samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā.

Kathaṃ siyā samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā? Kathaṃ siyā samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā? Yebhuyyasikā sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyā, sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa aññabhāgiyā.

Sativinayo sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyo, amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya aññabhāgiyo.

Amūḷhavinayo sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyo, paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa aññabhāgiyo.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyaṃ, tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa aññabhāgiyaṃ.

Tassapāpiyasikā sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyā, tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā.

Tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyo, yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya aññabhāgiyo. Evaṃ siyā samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā, evaṃ siyā samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā.

Samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyavāro niṭṭhito dasamo.

11. Samathasammukhāvinayavāro

301. Samatho sammukhāvinayo, sammukhāvinayo samatho? Samatho yebhuyyasikā, yebhuyyasikā samatho? Samatho sativinayo, sativinayo samatho? Samatho amūḷhavinayo, amūḷhavinayo samatho? Samatho paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ samatho? Samatho tassapāpiyasikā, tassapāpiyasikā samatho? Samatho tiṇavatthārako, tiṇavatthārako samatho?

Yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amūḷhavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyasikā tiṇavatthārako – ime samathā samathā, no sammukhāvinayo. Sammukhāvinayo samatho ceva sammukhāvinayo ca.

Sativinayo amūḷhavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyasikā tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo – ime samathā samathā, no yebhuyyasikā. Yebhuyyasikā samatho ceva yebhuyyasikā ca.

Amūḷhavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyasikā tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā – ime samathā samathā, no sativinayo. Sativinayo samatho ceva sativinayo ca.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyasikā tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā sativinayo – ime samathā samathā, no amūḷhavinayo. Amūḷhavinayo samatho ceva amūḷhavinayo ca.

Tassapāpiyasikā tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amūḷhavinayo – ime samathā samathā, no paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ samatho ceva paṭiññātakaraṇañca.

Tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amūḷhavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ – ime

samathā samathā, no tassapāpiyasikā. Tassapāpiyasikā samatho ceva tassapāpiyasikā ca.

Sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amūḷhavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyasikā – ime samathā samathā, no tiṇavatthārako. Tiṇavatthārako samatho ceva tiṇavatthārako ca.

Samathasammukhāvinayavāro niṭṭhito ekādasamo.

12. Vinayavāro

302. Vinayo sammukhāvinayo, sammukhāvinayo vinayo? Vinayo yebhuyyasikā, yebhuyyasikā vinayo? Vinayo sativinayo, sativinayo vinayo? Vinayo amūḷhavinayo, amūḷhavinayo vinayo? Vinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ vinayo? Vinayo tassapāpiyasikā, tassapāpiyasikā vinayo? Vinayo tiṇavatthārako, tiṇavatthārako vinayo?

Vinayo siyā sammukhāvinayo siyā na sammukhāvinayo. Sammukhāvinayo vinayo ceva sammukhāvinayo ca.

Vinayo siyā yebhuyyasikā, siyā na yebhuyyasikā. Yebhuyyasikā vinayo ceva yebhuyyasikā ca.

Vinayo siyā sativinayo, siyā na sativinayo. Sativinayo vinayo ceva sativinayo ca.

Vinayo siyā amūḷhavinayo, siyā na amūḷhavinayo. Amūḷhavinayo vinayo ceva amūḷhavinayo ca.

Vinayo siyā paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, siyā na paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ vinayo ceva paṭiññātakaraṇañca.

Vinayo siyā tassapāpiyasikā, siyā na tassapāpiyasikā. Tassapāpiyasikā vinayo ceva tassapāpiyasikā ca.

Vinayo siyā tiṇavatthārako, siyā na tiṇavatthārako. Tiṇavatthārako vinayo ceva tiṇavatthārako ca.

Vinayavāro niṭṭhito dvādasamo.

13. Kusalavāro

303. Sammukhāvinayo kusalo akusalo abyākato? Yebhuyyasikā kusalā akusalā abyākatā? Sativinayo kusalo akusalo abyākato? Amūḷhavinayo kusalo akusalo abyākato? Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ? Tassapāpiyasikā kusalā akusalā abyākatā? Tiṇavatthārako kusalo akusalo abyākato?

Sammukhāvinayo siyā kusalo, siyā abyākato. Natthi sammukhāvinayo akusalo.

Yebhuyyasikā siyā kusalā, siyā akusalā, siyā abyākatā.

Sativinayo siyā kusalo, siyā akusalo, siyā abyākato.

Amūḷhavinayo siyā kusalo, siyā akusalo, siyā abyākato.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ.

Tassapāpiyasikā siyā kusalā, siyā akusalā siyā abyākatā.

Tiṇavatthārako siyā kusalo, siyā akusalo, siyā abyākato.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ. Natthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ.

Kusalavāro niṭṭhito terasamo.

14. Yatthavāro, pucchāvāro

304. Yattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati. Na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati.

Yattha sativinayo labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha sativinayo labbhati. Na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati.

Yattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati. Na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati.

Yattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati. Na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati.

Yattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati. Na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati.

Yattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati. Na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati.

Yattha yebhuyyasikā tattha sammukhāvinayo; yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha yebhuyyasikā. Na tattha sativinayo, na tattha amūḷhavinayo, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā, na tattha tiṇavatthārako.

Yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo; yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha sativinayo. Na tattha

amūḷhavinayo, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā, na tattha tiṇavatthārako, na tattha yebhuyyasikā. Sammukhāvinayaṃ kātuna mūlaṃ…pe….

Yattha tiṇavatthārako tattha sammukhāvinayo; yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha tiṇavatthārako. Na tattha yebhuyyasikā, na tattha sativinayo, na tattha amūḷhavinayo, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā.

Cakkapeyyālaṃ.

Yatthavāro niṭṭhito cuddasamo.

15. Samathavāro, vissajjanāvāro

305. Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati. Na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati.

Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha sativinayo labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha sativinayo labbhati. Na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati.

Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati. Na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati.

Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati. Na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati.

Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati. Na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati.

Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati. Na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati.

Samathavāro niṭṭhito pannarasamo.

16. Saṃsaṭṭhavāro

306. Adhikaraṇanti vā samathāti vā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā? Labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā [vinibbhujjitvā vinibbhujjitvā (ka.), ṭīkāyaṃ ekapadameva dissati] nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti?

Adhikaraṇanti vā samathāti vā ime dhammā visaṃsaṭṭhā, no saṃsaṭṭhā. Labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti. So – ''mā heva''ntissa vacanīyo. Adhikaraṇanti vā samathāti vā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā. No ca labbhā [na ca labbhā (ka.)] imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nanu vuttaṃ bhagavatā – ''cattārimāni, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇāni, satta samathā. Adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti, samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti. Evaṃ, ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā; no ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetu''nti.

Saṃsaṭṭhavāro niṭṭhito soḷasamo.

17. Sammativāro

307. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati?

[cūḷava. 228, 236 ādayo] Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca.

[cūḷava. 228, 236 ādayo] Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

[cūḷava. 239, 242 ādayo] Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

[cūḷava. 239, 242 ādayo] Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati – sammukhāvinayena.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca pañcahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca catūhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca dvīhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca chahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca catūhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca tīhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti?

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca sattahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca pañcahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca chahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca sattahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Sammativāro niṭṭhito sattarasamo.

18. Sammanti na sammantivāro

308. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. Pañcahi samathehi na sammati – sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Tīhi samathehi na sammati – yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

[cūḷava. 239] Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Catūhi samathehi na sammati – yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati – sammukhāvinayena. Chahi samathehi na sammati – yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca pañcahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Dvīhi samathehi na sammanti – paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca catūhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Tīhi samathehi na sammanti –

sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca dvīhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. Pañcahi samathehi na sammanti – sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca chahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Ekena samathena na sammanti – yebhuyyasikāya.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca catūhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikā ca. Tīhi samathehi na sammanti – yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca tīhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Catūhi samathehi na sammanti – yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca sattahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca pañcahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Dvīhi samathehi na sammanti – paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca chahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Ekena samathena na sammanti – yebhuyyasikāya.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca sattahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Sammanti na sammantivāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhārasamo.

19. Samathādhikaraṇavāro

309. Samathā samathehi sammanti? Samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti? Adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti? Adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi sammanti?

Siyā samathā samathehi sammanti, siyā samathā samathehi na sammanti. Siyā samathā

adhikaraṇehi sammanti, siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti. Siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti, siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi na sammanti. Siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti.

310. Kathaṃ siyā samathā samathehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā samathā samathehi na sammanti? Yebhuyyasikā sammukhāvinayena sammati; sativinayena na sammati, amūḷhavinayena na sammati, paṭiññātakaraṇena na sammati, tassapāpiyasikāya na sammati, tiṇavatthārakena na sammati.

Sativinayo sammukhāvinayena sammati; amūḷhavinayena na sammati, paṭiññātakaraṇena na sammāti, tassapāpiyasikāya na sammati, tiṇavatthārakena na sammati, yebhuyyasikāya na sammati.

Amūḷhavinayo sammukhāvinayena sammati; paṭiññātakaraṇena na sammati, tassapāpiyasikāya na sammati, tiṇavatthārakena na sammati, yebhuyyasikāya na sammati, sativinayena na sammati.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena sammati; tassapāpiyasikāya na sammati, tiṇavatthārakena na sammati, yebhuyyasikāya na sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amūḷhavinayena na sammati.

Tassapāpiyasikā sammukhāvinayena sammati; tiṇavatthārakena na sammati, yebhuyyasikāya na sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amūḷhavinayena na sammati, paṭiññātakaraṇena na sammati.

Tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayena sammati; yebhuyyasikāya na sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amūḷhavinayena na sammati, paṭiññātakaraṇena na sammati, tassapāpiyasikāya na sammati. Evaṃ siyā samathā samathehi sammanti. Evaṃ siyā samathā samathehi na sammanti.

311. Kathaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti? Sammukhāvinayo vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Yebhuyyasikā vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Sativinayo vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Amūḷhavinayo vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Tassapāpiyasikā vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Tiṇavatthārako vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati. Evaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti. Evaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti.

312. Kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sammati; sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca na sammati.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca sammati; yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca na sammati.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca sammati; yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca na sammati.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena sammati; yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakena ca na sammati. Evaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti. Evaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi na sammanti.

313. Kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi sammanti? Kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati. Evaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi sammanti. Evaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti.

Chāpi samathā cattāropi adhikaraṇā sammukhāvinayena sammanti; sammukhāvinayo na kenaci sammati.

Samathādhikaraṇavāro niṭṭhito ekūnavīsatimo.

20. Samuṭṭhāpanavāro

314. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti; apica, vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. Yathā kathaṃ viya? [cūḷava. 215; pari. 348 ādayo] Idha bhikkhū vivadanti – ‘‘dhammoti vā, adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā, avinayoti vā, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā, anāpattīti vā, lahukā āpattīti vā, garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā, anavasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā’’. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ [medhagaṃ (ka.)], idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivādādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivadamāno anuvadati. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

315. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti; apica, anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. Yathā kathaṃ viya? [cūḷava. 215; pari. 348 ādayo] Idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivadamāno anuvadati. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

316. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti; apica, āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivadamāno anuvadati. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

317. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, apica kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivadamāno anuvadati. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

Samuṭṭhāpanavāro niṭṭhito vīsatimo.

21. Bhajativāro

318. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena adhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ?

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena adhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ?

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena adhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ?

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena adhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ.

319. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyāpannaṃ, katihi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, katihi samathehi sammati?

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyāpannaṃ, katihi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, katihi samathehi sammati?

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyāpannaṃ, katihi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, katihi samathehi sammati?

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyāpannaṃ, katihi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, katihi samathehi sammati?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ dve samathe bhajati, dve samathe upanissitaṃ, dve samathe pariyāpannaṃ, dvīhi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ cattāro samathe bhajati, cattāro samathe upanissitaṃ, cattāro samathe pariyāpannaṃ, catūhi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, catūhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tayo samathe bhajati, tayo samathe upanissitaṃ, tayo samathe pariyāpannaṃ, tīhi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ bhajati, ekaṃ samathaṃ upanissitaṃ, ekaṃ samathaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, ekena samathena saṅgahitaṃ, ekena samathena sammati – sammukhāvinayenāti.

Bhajativāro niṭṭhito ekavīsatimo.

Samathabhedo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāyaṃ, sādhāraṇā ca bhāgiyā;
Samathā sādhāraṇikā, samathassa tabbhāgiyā.

Samathā sammukhā ceva, vinayena kusalena ca;
Yattha samathasaṃsaṭṭhā, sammanti na sammanti ca.

Samathādhikaraṇañceva, samuṭṭhānaṃ bhajanti cāti.

Khandhakapucchāvāro

320. Upasampadaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Upasampadaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ dve āpattiyo.

Uposathaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Uposathaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Vassūpanāyikaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Vassūpanāyikaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Pavāraṇaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Pavāraṇaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Cammasaññuttaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Cammasaññuttaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Bhesajjaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Bhesajjaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Kathinakaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Kathinakaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ natthi tattha āpatti [na katamā āpattiyo (ka.)].

Cīvarasaññuttaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Cīvarasaññuttaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Campeyyakaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Campeyyakaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Kosambakaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Kosambakaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Kammakkhandhakaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Kammakkhandhakaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Pārivāsikaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Pārivāsikaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Samuccayaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;

Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Samuccayaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Samathaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Samathaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ dve āpattiyo.

Khuddakavatthukaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Khuddakavatthukaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Senāsanaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Senāsanaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Saṅghabhedaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Saṅghabhedaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ dve āpattiyo.

Samācāraṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Samācāraṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Ṭhapanaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Ṭhapanaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Bhikkhunikkhandhakaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Bhikkhunikkhandhakaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ dve āpattiyo.

Pañcasatikaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Pañcasatikaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ natthi tattha āpatti.

Sattasatikaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Sattasatikaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ natthi tattha āpattīti.

Khandhakapucchāvāro niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Upasampadūposatho, vassūpanāyikapavāraṇā;
Cammabhesajjakathinā, cīvaraṃ campeyyakena ca.

Kosambakkhandhakaṃ kammaṃ, pārivāsisamuccayā;
Samathakhuddakā senā, saṅghabhedaṃ samācāro;
Ṭhapanaṃ bhikkhunikkhandhaṃ, pañcasattasatena cāti.

Ekuttarikanayo

1. Ekakavāro

321. Āpattikarā dhammā jānitabbā. Anāpattikarā dhammā jānitabbā. Āpatti jānitabbā. Anāpatti jānitabbā. Lahukā āpatti jānitabbā. Garukā āpatti jānitabbā. Sāvasesā āpatti jānitabbā. Anavasesā āpatti jānitabbā. Duṭṭhullā āpatti jānitabbā. Aduṭṭhullā āpatti jānitabbā. Sappaṭikammā āpatti jānitabbā. Appaṭikammā āpatti jānitabbā. Desanāgāminī āpatti jānitabbā. Adesanāgāminī āpatti jānitabbā. Antarāyikā āpatti jānitabbā. Anantarāyikā āpatti jānitabbā. Sāvajjapaññatti āpatti jānitabbā. Anavajjapaññatti āpatti jānitabbā. Kiriyato samuṭṭhitā āpatti jānitabbā. Akiriyato samuṭṭhitā āpatti jānitabbā. Kiriyākiriyato samuṭṭhitā āpatti jānitabbā. Pubbāpatti jānitabbā. Aparāpatti jānitabbā. Pubbāpattīnaṃ antarāpatti jānitabbā. Aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpatti jānitabbā. Desitā gaṇanūpagā āpatti jānitabbā. Desitā na gaṇanūpagā āpatti jānitabbā. Paññatti jānitabbā. Anupaññatti jānitabbā. Anuppannapaññatti jānitabbā. Sabbatthapaññatti jānitabbā. Padesapaññatti jānitabbā. Sādhāraṇapaññatti jānitabbā. Asādhāraṇapaññatti jānitabbā. Ekatopaññatti jānitabbā. Ubhatopaññatti jānitabbā. Thullavajjā āpatti jānitabbā. Athullavajjā āpatti jānitabbā. Gihipaṭisaṃyuttā āpatti jānitabbā. Na gihipaṭisaṃyuttā āpatti jānitabbā. Niyatā āpatti jānitabbā. Aniyatā āpatti jānitabbā. Ādikaro puggalo jānitabbo. Anādikaro puggalo jānitabbo. Adhiccāpattiko puggalo jānitabbo. Abhiṇhāpattiko puggalo jānitabbo. Codako puggalo jānitabbo. Cuditako puggalo jānitabbo. Adhammacodako puggalo jānitabbo. Adhammacuditako puggalo jānitabbo. Dhammacodako puggalo jānitabbo. Dhammacuditako puggalo jānitabbo. Niyato puggalo jānitabbo. Aniyato puggalo jānitabbo. Abhabbāpattiko puggalo jānitabbo. Bhabbāpattiko puggalo jānitabbo. Ukkhittako puggalo jānitabbo. Anukkhittako puggalo jānitabbo. Nāsitako puggalo jānitabbo. Anāsitako puggalo jānitabbo. Samānasaṃvāsako puggalo jānitabbo. Asamānasaṃvāsako puggalo jānitabbo. Ṭhapanaṃ jānitabbanti.

Ekakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Karā āpatti lahukā, sāvasesā ca duṭṭhullā;
Paṭikammadesanā ca, antarā vajjakiriyaṃ.

Kiriyākiriyaṃ pubbā, antarā gaṇanūpagā;
Paññatti anānuppanna, sabbasādhāraṇā ca ekato [paññattānuppannā sabbā, sādhāraṇā ca ekato (syā.)].

Thullagihiniyatā ca, ādi adhiccacodako;
Adhammadhammaniyato, abhabbokkhittanāsitā;
Samānaṃ ṭhapanañceva, uddānaṃ ekake idanti.

2. Dukavāro

322. Atthāpatti saññā vimokkhā, atthāpatti no saññāvimokkhā. Atthāpatti laddhasamāpattikassa, atthāpatti na laddhasamāpattikassa. Atthāpatti saddhammapaṭisaññuttā, atthāpatti asaddhammapaṭisaññuttā. Atthāpatti saparikkhārapaṭisaññuttā, atthāpatti paraparikkhārapaṭisaññuttā. Atthāpatti sapuggalapaṭisaññuttā, atthāpatti parapuggalapaṭisaññuttā. Atthi saccaṃ bhaṇanto garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, musā bhaṇanto lahukaṃ. Atthi musā bhaṇanto garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, saccaṃ bhaṇanto lahukaṃ. Atthāpatti bhūmigato āpajjati, no vehāsagato. Atthāpatti vehāsagato āpajjati, no bhūmigato. Atthāpatti nikkhamanto āpajjati, no pavisanto. Atthāpatti pavisanto āpajjati, no nikkhamanto. Atthāpatti ādiyanto āpajjati, atthāpatti anādiyanto āpajjati. Atthāpatti samādiyanto āpajjati, atthāpatti na samādiyanto āpajjati. Atthāpatti karonto āpajjati, atthāpatti na karonto āpajjati. Atthāpatti dento āpajjati, atthāpatti na dento āpajjati. (Atthāpatti desento āpajjati, atthāpatti na desento āpajjati.) [( ) (natthi katthaci)] Atthāpatti paṭiggaṇhanto āpajjati, atthāpatti na paṭiggaṇhanto āpajjati. Atthāpatti paribhogena āpajjati, atthāpatti na paribhogena āpajjati. Atthāpatti rattiṃ āpajjati, no divā. Atthāpatti divā āpajjati, no rattiṃ. Atthāpatti aruṇugge āpajjati, atthāpatti na aruṇugge āpajjati. Atthāpatti chindanto āpajjati, atthāpatti na chindanto āpajjati. Atthāpatti chādento āpajjati, atthāpatti na chādento āpajjati. Atthāpatti dhārento āpajjati, atthāpatti na dhārento āpajjati.

Dve uposathā – cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca. Dve pavāraṇā – cātuddasikā ca pannarasikā ca. Dve kammāni – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ. Aparānipi dve kammāni – ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ. Dve kammavatthūni – apalokanakammassa vatthu, ñattikammassa vatthu. Aparānipi dve kammavatthūni – ñattidutiyakammassa vatthu, ñatticatutthakammassa vatthu. Dve kammadosā – apalokanakammassa doso, ñattikammassa doso. Aparepi dve kammadosā – ñattidutiyakammassa doso, ñatticatutthakammassa doso. Dve kammasampattiyo – apalokanakammassa sampatti, ñattikammassa sampatti. Aparāpi dve kammasampattiyo – ñattidutiyakammassa sampatti, ñatticatutthakammassa sampatti. Dve nānāsaṃvāsakabhūmiyo – attanā vā attānaṃ nānāsaṃvāsakaṃ karoti, samaggo vā naṃ saṅgho ukkhipati adassane vā appaṭikamme vā appaṭinissagge vā. Dve samānasaṃvāsakabhūmiyo – attanā vā attānaṃ samānasaṃvāsakaṃ karoti, samaggo vā naṃ saṅgho ukkhittaṃ osāreti dassane vā paṭikamme vā paṭinissagge vā. Dve pārājikā – bhikkhūnañca bhikkhunīnañca. Dve saṅghādisesā, dve thullaccayā, dve pācittiyā, dve pāṭidesanīyā, dve dukkaṭā, dve dubbhāsitā – bhikkhūnañca bhikkhunīnañca. Satta āpattiyo, satta āpattikkhandhā. Dvīhākārehi saṅgho bhijjati – kammena vā salākaggāhena vā.

Dve puggalā na upasampādetabbā – addhānahīno, aṅgahīno. Aparepi dve puggalā na upasampādetabbā – vatthuvipanno, karaṇadukkaṭako. Aparepi dve puggalā na upasampādetabbā – aparipūro paripūro no ca yācati. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ nissāya na vatthabbaṃ – alajjissa ca bālassa ca. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ nissayo na dātabbo – alajjissa ca lajjino ca na yācati. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ nissayo dātabbo – bālassa ca lajjissa ca yācati. Dve puggalā abhabbā āpattiṃ āpajjituṃ – buddhā ca paccekabuddhā ca. Dve puggalā bhabbā, āpattiṃ āpajjituṃ – bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca. Dve puggalā abhabbā sañcicca āpattiṃ āpajjituṃ – bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalā. Dve puggalā bhabbā sañcicca āpattiṃ āpajjituṃ – bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanā. Dve puggalā abhabbā sañcicca sātisāraṃ vatthuṃ ajjhācarituṃ – bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalā. Dve puggalā bhabbā sañcicca sātisāraṃ vatthuṃ ajjhācarituṃ – bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanā.

Dve paṭikkosā – kāyena vā paṭikkosati vācāya vā paṭikkosati. Dve nissāraṇā – atthi puggalo appatto nissāraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṅgho nissāreti ekacco sunissārito, ekacco dunnissārito. Dve osāraṇā – atthi puggalo appatto osāraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṅgho osāreti ekacco sosārito, ekacco dosārito. Dve paṭiññā – kāyena vā paṭijānāti vācāya vā paṭijānāti. Dve paṭiggahā – kāyena vā paṭiggaṇhāti kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paṭiggaṇhāti. Dve paṭikkhepā – kāyena vā paṭikkhipati vācāya vā paṭikkhipati. Dve upaghātikā – sikkhūpaghātikā ca bhogūpaghātikā ca. Dve codanā – kāyena vā codeti vācāya vā codeti. Dve kathinassa palibodhā – āvāsapalibodho ca cīvarapalibodho ca. Dve kathinassa apalibodhā – āvāsaapalibodho ca cīvaraapalibodho ca. Dve cīvarāni – gahapatikañca paṃsukūlañca. Dve pattā – ayopatto mattikāpatto. Dve maṇḍalāni – tipumayaṃ, sīsamayaṃ. Dve pattassa adhiṭṭhānā – kāyena vā adhiṭṭheti vācāya vā

adhiṭṭheti. Dve cīvarassa adhiṭṭhānā – kāyena vā adhiṭṭheti vācāya vā adhiṭṭheti. Dve vikappanā – sammukhāvikappanā ca parammukhāvikappanā ca. Dve vinayā – bhikkhūnañca bhikkhunīnañca. Dve venayikā – paññattañca paññattānulomañca. Dve vinayassa sallekhā – akappiye setughāto, kappiye mattakāritā. Dvīhākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – kāyena vā āpajjati vācāya vā āpajjati. Dvīhākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti – kāyena vā vuṭṭhāti vācāya vā vuṭṭhāti. Dve parivāsā – paṭicchannaparivāso, appaṭicchannaparivāso. Aparepi dve parivāsā – suddhantaparivāso samodhānaparivāso. Dve mānattā – paṭicchannamānattaṃ, appaṭicchannamānattaṃ. Aparepi dve mānattā – pakkhamānattaṃ, samodhānamānattaṃ. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ ratticchedo – pārivāsikassa ca mānattacārikassa ca. Dve anādariyāni – puggalānādariyañca dhammānādariyañca. Dve loṇāni – jātimañca kārimañca [jātimayañca khārimayañca (syā.)]. Aparānipi dve loṇāni – sāmuddaṃ kāḷaloṇaṃ. Aparānipi dve loṇāni – sindhavaṃ, ubbhidaṃ [ubbhiraṃ (itipi)]. Aparānipi dve loṇāni – romakaṃ, pakkālakaṃ. Dve paribhogā – abbhantaraparibhogo ca bāhiraparibhogo ca. Dve akkosā – hīno ca akkoso ukkaṭṭho ca akkoso. Dvīhākārehi pesuññaṃ hoti – piyakamyassa vā bhedādhippāyassa vā. Dvīhākārehi gaṇabhojanaṃ pasavati – nimantanato vā viññattito vā. Dve vassūpanāyikā – purimikā, pacchimikā. Dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

[a. ni. 2.99 ādayo] Dve puggalā bālā – yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati, yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati. Dve puggalā paṇḍitā – yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati, yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati. Aparepi dve puggalā bālā – yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññī, yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññī. Dve puggalā paṇḍitā – yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññī, yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññī. Aparepi dve puggalā bālā – yo ca anāpattiyā āpattisaññī, yo ca āpattiyā anāpattisaññī. Dve puggalā paṇḍitā – yo ca āpattiyā āpattisaññī, yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī. Aparepi dve puggalā bālā – yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī, yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī. Dve puggalā paṇḍitā – yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī, yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī. Aparepi dve puggalā bālā – yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī, yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī. Dve puggalā paṇḍitā – yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī, yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

[a. ni. 2.109] Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhanti – yo ca na kukkuccāyitabbaṃ kukkuccāyati, yo ca kukkuccāyitabbaṃ kukkuccāyati. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhanti – yo ca kukkuccāyitabbaṃ na kukkuccāyati, yo ca kukkuccāyitabbaṃ kukkuccāyati. Aparesampi dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhanti – yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññī, yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññī. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhanti – yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññī, yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññī. Aparesampi dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhanti – yo ca anāpattiyā āpattisaññī, yo ca āpattiyā anāpattisaññī. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhanti – yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī, yo ca āpattiyā āpattisaññī. Aparesampi dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhanti – yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī, yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhanti – yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī, yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī. Aparesampi dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhanti – yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī, yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhanti – yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī, yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Dukā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Saññā laddhā ca saddhammā, parikkhārā ca puggalā;
Saccaṃ bhūmi nikkhamanto, ādiyanto samādiyaṃ.

Karonto dento gaṇhanto, paribhogena ratti ca;
Aruṇāchindaṃ chādento, dhārento ca uposathā.

Pavāraṇā kammāparā, vatthu aparā dosā ca;
Aparā dve ca sampatti, nānā samānameva ca.

Pārājisaṅghathullaccaya, pācitti pāṭidesanā;
Dukkaṭā dubbhāsitā ceva, satta āpattikkhandhā ca.

Bhijjati upasampadā, tatheva apare duve;
Na vatthabbaṃ na dātabbaṃ, abhabbābhabbameva ca.

Sañcicca sātisārā ca, paṭikkosā nissāraṇā;
Osāraṇā paṭiññā ca, paṭiggahā paṭikkhipā.

Upaghāti codanā ca, kathinā ca duve tathā;
Cīvarā pattamaṇḍalā, adhiṭṭhānā tatheva dve.

Vikappanā ca vinayā, venayikā ca sallekhā;
Āpajjati ca vuṭṭhāti, parivāsāpare duve.

Dve mānattā apare ca, ratticchedo anādari;
Dve loṇā tayo apare, paribhogakkosena ca.

Pesuñño ca gaṇāvassa, ṭhapanā bhārakappiyaṃ;
Anāpatti adhammadhammā, vinaye āsave tathāti.

3. Tikavāro

323. Atthāpatti tiṭṭhante bhagavati āpajjati, no parinibbute; atthāpatti parinibbute bhagavati āpajjati, no tiṭṭhante; atthāpatti tiṭṭhantepi bhagavati āpajjati parinibbutepi. Atthāpatti kāle āpajjati, no vikāle; atthāpatti vikāle āpajjati, no kāle; atthāpatti kāle ceva āpajjati vikāle ca. Atthāpatti rattiṃ āpajjati, no divā; atthāpatti divā āpajjati, no rattiṃ; atthāpatti rattiñceva āpajjati divā ca. Atthāpatti dasavasso āpajjati, no ūnadasavasso; atthāpatti ūnadasavasso āpajjati, no dasavasso; atthāpatti dasavasso ceva āpajjati ūnadasavasso ca. Atthāpatti pañcavasso āpajjati, no ūnapañcavasso; atthāpatti ūnapañcavasso āpajjati, no pañcavasso; atthāpatti pañcavasso ceva āpajjati ūnapañcavasso ca. Atthāpatti kusalacitto āpajjati; atthāpatti akusalacitto āpajjati; atthāpatti abyākatacitto āpajjati. Atthāpatti sukhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati; atthāpatti dukkhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati; atthāpatti adukkhamasukhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati. Tīṇi codanāvatthūni – diṭṭhena, sutena, parisaṅkāya. Tayo salākaggāhā – guḷhako, vivaṭako [vivaṭṭako (ka.)], sakaṇṇajappako. Tayo paṭikkhepā – mahicchatā, asantuṭṭhitā [asantuṭṭhatā (syā.)], asallekhatā. Tayo anuññātā – appicchatā, santuṭṭhitā, sallekhatā. Aparepi tayo paṭikkhepā – mahicchatā, asantuṭṭhitā, amattaññutā. Tayo anuññātā – appicchatā, santuṭṭhitā, mattaññutā. Tisso paññattiyo – paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti. Aparāpi tisso paññattiyo – sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññatti, sādhāraṇapaññatti. Aparāpi tisso paññattiyo – asādhāraṇapaññatti, ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññatti.

Atthāpatti bālo āpajjati, no paṇḍito; atthāpatti paṇḍito āpajjati, no bālo; atthāpatti bālo ceva āpajjati paṇḍito ca. Atthāpatti kāḷe āpajjati, no juṇhe; atthāpatti juṇhe āpajjati, no kāḷe; atthāpatti kāḷe ceva āpajjati juṇhe ca. Atthi kāḷe kappati, no juṇhe; atthi juṇhe kappati, no kāḷe; atthi kāḷe ceva kappati juṇhe ca. Atthāpatti hemante āpajjati, no gimhe no vasse; atthāpatti gimhe āpajjati, no hemante no vasse; atthāpatti vasse āpajjati, no hemante no gimhe. Atthāpatti saṅgho āpajjati, na gaṇo na puggalo; atthāpatti gaṇo āpajjati, na saṅgho na puggalo; atthāpatti puggalo āpajjati, na saṅgho na gaṇo. Atthi saṅghassa kappati, na gaṇassa na puggalassa; atthi gaṇassa kappati, na saṅghassa na puggalassa; atthi puggalassa kappati, na saṅghassa na gaṇassa. Tisso chādanā vatthuṃ chādeti, no āpattiṃ; āpattiṃ chādeti, no vatthuṃ; vatthuñceva chādeti āpattiñca. Tisso paṭicchādiyo – jantāgharapaṭicchādi, udakapaṭicchādi, vatthapaṭicchādi. [a. ni. 3.132] Tīṇi paṭicchannāni vahanti, no vivaṭāni – mātugāmo paṭicchanno vahati, no vivaṭo; brāhmaṇānaṃ mantā paṭicchannā vahanti, no vivaṭā; micchādiṭṭhi paṭicchannā vahati, no vivaṭā. Tīṇi vivaṭāni virocanti, no paṭicchannāni – candamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ virocati, no paṭicchannaṃ;

sūriyamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ virocati, no paṭicchannaṃ; tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo vivaṭo virocati, no paṭicchanno. Tayo senāsanaggāhā – purimako, pacchimako, antarāmuttako. Atthāpatti gilāno āpajjati, no agilāno; atthāpatti agilāno āpajjati, no gilāno; atthāpatti gilāno ceva āpajjati agilāno ca.

Tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Tayo parivāsā – paṭicchannaparivāso, appaṭicchannaparivāso, suddhantaparivāso. Tayo mānattā – paṭicchannamānattaṃ, appaṭicchannamānattaṃ, pakkhamānattaṃ. Tayo pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā – sahavāso, vippavāso, anārocanā. Atthāpatti anto āpajjati, no bahi; atthāpatti bahi āpajjati, no anto; atthāpatti anto ceva āpajjati bahi ca. Atthāpatti antosīmāya āpajjati, no bahisīmāya; atthāpatti bahisīmāya āpajjati, no antosīmāya; atthāpatti antosīmāya ceva āpajjati bahisīmāya ca. Tīhākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – kāyena āpajjati, vācāya āpajjati, kāyena vācāya āpajjati. Aparehipi tīhākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike. Tīhākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti – kāyena vuṭṭhāti, vācāya vuṭṭhāti, kāyena vācāya vuṭṭhāti. Aparehipi tīhākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike. Tīṇi adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni. Tīṇi dhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni.

[cūḷava. 6] Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. [cūḷava. 15] Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. [cūḷava. 27] Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno kuladūkako hoti pāpasamācāro pāpasamācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpatti bahulo anapadāno gihī akkosati paribhāsati. [cūḷava. 50] Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. [cūḷava. 59] Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. [cūḷava. 69] Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno na icchati pāpikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭinissajjituṃ.

Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āgāḷhāya ceteyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – āpattiṃ āpanno kammakato upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi

samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – yāya āpattiyā saṅghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ ṭhapentassa – ‘‘alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivāda’’nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho kātabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapentassa – ‘‘alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivāda’’nti omadditvā saṅghena pavāretabbaṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno na kāci saṅghasammuti dātabbā – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ [saṃgho na voharitabbo (syā.)] – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu na kismiṃ ci paccekaṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno nissāya na vatthabbaṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno nissayo na dātabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno savacanīyaṃ nādātabbaṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchitabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na pucchitabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na vissajjetabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na vissajjetabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchitabbo [sākacchātabbo (ka.)] – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca.

Tayo uposathā – cātuddasiko, pannarasiko, sāmaggiuposatho. Aparepi tayo uposathā – saṅgheuposatho, gaṇeuposatho, puggaleuposatho. Aparepi tayo uposathā – suttuddesouposatho, pārisuddhiuposatho, adhiṭṭhānuposatho. Tisso pavāraṇā – cātuddasikā, pannarasikā, sāmaggipavāraṇā. Aparāpi tisso pavāraṇā – saṅghepavāraṇā, gaṇepavāraṇā, puggalepavāraṇā. Aparāpi tisso pavāraṇā – tevācikāpavāraṇā, dvevācikāpavāraṇā, samānavassikāpavāraṇā.

Tayo āpāyikā nerayikā – idamappahāya, yo ca abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño, yo ca suddhaṃ brahmacāriṃ parisuddhabrahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhaṃseti, yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi [evaṃdiṭṭhī (sī.)] – ‘‘natthi kāmesu doso’’ti so kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjati. [a. ni. 3.70] Tīṇi akusalamūlāni – lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ. [a. ni. 3.70] Tīṇi kusalamūlāni – alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Tīṇi duccaritāni – kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ. Tīṇi sucaritāni – kāyasucaritaṃ, vacīsucaritaṃ, manosucaritaṃ. Tayo atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃ – dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, ‘‘mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅghaṃ bhindeyyu’’nti kulānuddayatāya ca. [cūḷava. 350] Tīhi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho pāpicchatā pāpamittatā oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpādi. Tisso sammutiyo – daṇḍasammuti, sikkāsammuti, daṇḍasikkāsammuti. Tisso pādukā dhuvaṭṭhānikā asaṅkamanīyā – vaccapādukā, passāvapādukā, ācamanapādukā. Tisso pādaghaṃsaniyo – sakkharaṃ, kathalā, samuddapheṇakoti.

Tikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Tiṭṭhante kāle rattiñca, dasa pañca kusalena;
Vedanā codanā vatthu, salākā dve paṭikkhipā.

Paññatti apare dve ca, bālo kāḷe ca kappati;
Hemante saṅgho saṅghassa, chādanā ca paṭicchādi.

Paṭicchannā vivaṭā ca, senāsanagilāyanā;
Pātimokkhaṃ parivāsaṃ, mānattā pārivāsikā.

Anto anto ca sīmāya, āpajjati punāpare;
Vuṭṭhāti apare ceva, amūḷhavinayā duve.

Tajjanīyā niyassā ca, pabbājapaṭisāraṇī;
Adassanā paṭikamme, anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.

Āgāḷhakammādhisīle, davānācāra ghātikā;
Ājīvāpannā tādisikā, avaṇṇuposathena ca.

Pavāraṇā sammuti ca, vohārapaccekena ca;
Na vatthabbaṃ na dātabbaṃ, okāsaṃ na kare tathā.

Na kare savacanīyaṃ, na pucchitabbakā duve;
Na vissajje duve ceva, anuyogampi no dade.

Sākacchā upasampadā, nissayasāmaṇerā ca;
Uposathatikā tīṇi, pavāraṇatikā tayo.

Āpāyikā akusalā, kusalā caritā duve;
Tikabhojanasaddhamme, sammuti pādukena ca;
Pādaghaṃsanikā ceva, uddānaṃ tikake idanti.

4. Catukkavāro

324. Atthāpatti sakavācāya āpajjati, paravācāya vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti paravācāya āpajjati, sakavācāya vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti sakavācāya āpajjati, sakavācāya vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti paravācāya āpajjati, paravācāya vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti kāyena āpajjati, vācāya vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti vācāya āpajjati, kāyena vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti kāyena āpajjati, kāyena vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti vācāya āpajjati, vācāya vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti pasutto āpajjati, paṭibuddho vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti paṭibuddho āpajjati, pasutto vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti pasutto āpajjati, pasutto vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti paṭibuddho āpajjati, paṭibuddho vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti acittako āpajjati, sacittako vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti sacittako āpajjati, acittako vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti acittako āpajjati, acittako vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti sacittako āpajjati, sacittako vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti āpajjanto deseti; desento āpajjati; atthāpatti āpajjanto vuṭṭhāti; vuṭṭhahanto āpajjati. Atthāpatti kammena āpajjati, akammena vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti akammena āpajjati, kammena vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti kammena āpajjati, kammena vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti akammena āpajjati, akammena vuṭṭhāti.

[a. ni. 4.250; dī. ni. 3.313; vibha. 939] Cattāro anariyavohārā – adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, assute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā. Cattāro ariyavohārā – adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, assute assutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā. Aparepi cattāro anariyavohārā – diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute assutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā. Cattāro ariyavohārā – diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.

Cattāro pārājikā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi sādhāraṇā; cattāro pārājikā bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā. Cattāro parikkhārā – atthi parikkhāro rakkhitabbo gopetabbo mamāyitabbo paribhuñjitabbo; atthi parikkhāro rakkhitabbo gopetabbo mamāyitabbo, na paribhuñjitabbo; atthi parikkhāro rakkhitabbo gopetabbo, na mamāyitabbo na paribhuñjitabbo; atthi parikkhāro na rakkhitabbo na gopetabbo, na mamāyitabbo na paribhuñjitabbo. Atthāpatti sammukhā āpajjati, parammukhā vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti parammukhā āpajjati, sammukhā vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti sammukhā āpajjati, sammukhā vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti parammukhā āpajjati, parammukhā vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti ajānanto āpajjati, jānanto vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti jānanto āpajjati, ajānanto vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti ajānanto āpajjati, ajānanto vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti jānanto āpajjati, jānanto vuṭṭhāti.

Catūhākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – kāyena āpajjati, vācāya āpajjati, kāyena vācāya āpajjati, kammavācāya āpajjati. Aparehipi catūhākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike, liṅgapātubhāvena. Catūhākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti – kāyena vuṭṭhāti, vācāya vuṭṭhāti, kāyena vācāya vuṭṭhāti, kammavācāya vuṭṭhāti. Aparehipi catūhākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike, liṅgapātubhāvena. Saha paṭilābhena purimaṃ jahati, pacchime patiṭṭhāti, viññattiyo paṭippassambhanti, paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. Saha paṭilābhena pacchimaṃ jahati, purime patiṭṭhāti, viññattiyo paṭippassambhanti, papṇattiyo nirujjhanti. Catasso codanā – sīlavipattiyā codeti, ācāravipattiyā codeti, diṭṭhivipattiyā codeti, ājīvavipattiyā codeti. Cattāro parivāsā – paṭicchannaparivāso, appaṭicchannaparivāso, suddhantaparivāso, samodhānaparivāso. Cattāro mānattā – paṭicchannamānattaṃ, appaṭicchannamānattaṃ, pakkhamānattaṃ, samodhānamānattaṃ. Cattāro mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā – sahavāso, vippavāso, anārocanā, ūne gaṇe carati. Cattāro sāmukkaṃsā. Cattāro paṭiggahitaparibhogā – yāvakālikaṃ, yāmakālikaṃ, sattāhakālikaṃ, yāvajīvikaṃ. Cattāri mahāvikaṭāni – gūtho, muttaṃ, chārikā, mattikā. Cattāri kammāni – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ. Aparānipi cattāri kammāni – adhammena vaggakammaṃ, adhammena samaggakammaṃ, dhammena vaggakammaṃ, dhammena samaggakammaṃ. Catasso vipattiyo – sīlavipatti, ācāravipatti, diṭṭhivipatti, ājīvavipatti. Cattāri adhikaraṇāni – vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. [a. ni. 4.211] Cattāro parisadūsanā – bhikkhu dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadūsano, bhikkhunī dussīlā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā, upāsako dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadūsano, upāsikā dussīlā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā. Cattāro parisasobhanā [parisasobhaṇā (syā. ka.)] – bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano, bhikkhunī sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā, upāsako sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano, upāsikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā.

Atthāpatti āgantuko āpajjati, no āvāsiko; atthāpatti āvāsiko āpajjati, no āgantuko; atthāpatti āgantuko ceva āpajjati āvāsiko ca atthāpatti neva āgantuko āpajjati, no āvāsiko. Atthāpatti gamiko āpajjati, no āvāsiko; atthāpatti āvāsiko āpajjati, no gamiko; atthāpatti gamiko ceva āpajjati āvāsiko ca; atthāpatti neva gamiko āpajjati no āvāsiko. Atthi vatthunānattatā no āpattinānattatā, atthi āpattinānattatā no vatthunānattatā, atthi vatthunānattatā ceva āpattinānattatā ca, atthi neva vatthunānattatā no āpattinānattatā. Atthi vatthusabhāgatā no āpattisabhāgatā, atthi āpattisabhāgatā no vatthusabhāgatā, atthi vatthusabhāgatā ceva āpattisabhāgatā ca atthi neva vatthusabhāgatā no āpattisabhāgatā. Atthāpatti upajjhāyo āpajjati no saddhivihāriko, atthāpatti saddhivihāriko āpajjati no upajjhāyo, atthāpatti upajjhāyo ceva āpajjati saddhivihāriko ca, atthāpatti neva upajjhāyo āpajjati no saddhivihāriko. Atthāpatti ācariyo āpajjati no antevāsiko, atthāpatti antevāsiko āpajjati no ācariyo, atthāpatti ācariyo ceva āpajjati antevāsiko ca, atthāpatti neva ācariyo āpajjati no antevāsiko. Cattāro paccayā anāpatti vassacchedassa – saṅgho vā bhinno hoti, saṅghaṃ vā bhinditukāmā honti, jīvitantarāyo vā hoti, brahmacariyantarāyo vā hoti. Cattāri vacīduccaritāni – musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo. Cattāri vacīsucaritāni – saccavācā, apisuṇā vācā, saṇhā vācā, mantā bhāsā. Atthi ādiyanto garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, payojento lahukaṃ; atthi ādiyanto lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, payojento garukaṃ, atthi ādiyantopi payojentopi garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati; atthi ādiyantopi payojentopi lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Atthi puggalo abhivādanāraho, no paccuṭṭhānāraho; atthi puggalo paccuṭṭhānāraho, no abhivādanāraho; atthi puggalo abhivādanāraho ceva paccuṭṭhānāraho ca; atthi puggalo neva abhivādanāraho no paccuṭṭhānāraho. Atthi puggalo āsanāraho, no abhivādanāraho; atthi puggalo abhivādanāraho, no āsanāraho; atthi puggalo āsanāraho ceva abhivādanāraho ca; atthi puggalo neva āsanāraho no abhivādanāraho. Atthāpatti kāle āpajjati, no vikāle; atthāpatti vikāle āpajjati, no kāle; atthāpatti kāle ceva āpajjati vikāle ca; atthāpatti neva kāle āpajjati no vikāle. Atthi paṭiggahitaṃ kāle kappati, no vikāle; atthi paṭiggahitaṃ vikāle kappati, no kāle; atthi paṭiggahitaṃ kāle ceva kappati vikāle ca; atthi paṭiggahitaṃ neva kāle kappati no vikāle. Atthāpatti paccantimesu janapadesu āpajjati, no majjhimesu; atthāpatti majjhimesu janapadesu āpajjati, no paccantimesu; atthāpatti paccantimesu ceva janapadesu āpajjati majjhimesu ca; atthāpatti neva paccantimesu janapadesu āpajjati no majjhimesu. Atthi paccantimesu janapadesu kappati, no majjhimesu; atthi majjhimesu janapadesu kappati, no paccantimesu; atthi paccantimesu ceva janapadesu kappati majjhimesu ca; atthi neva paccantimesu janapadesu kappati no majjhimesu. Atthāpatti anto āpajjati, no bahi; atthāpatti bahi āpajjati, no anto; atthāpatti anto ceva āpajjati bahi ca; atthāpatti neva anto āpajjati no bahi. Atthāpatti antosīmāya āpajjati, no bahisīmāya; atthāpatti bahisīmāya āpajjati, no antosīmāya; atthāpatti antosīmāya ceva āpajjati bahisīmāya ca; atthāpatti neva antosīmāya āpajjati no bahisīmāya. Atthāpatti gāme āpajjati, no araññe; atthāpatti araññe āpajjati, no gāme; atthāpatti gāme ceva āpajjati araññe ca; atthāpatti neva gāme āpajjati no araññe.

Catasso codanā – vatthusandassanā, āpattisandassanā, saṃvāsapaṭikkhepo, sāmīcipaṭikkhepo. Cattāro pubbakiccā. Cattāro pattakallā. Cattāri anaññapācittiyāni. Catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. [a. ni. 4.17; vibha. 939; dī. ni. 3.311] Cattāri agatigamanāni – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Cattāri nāgatigamanāni – na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgato alajjī bhikkhu saṅghaṃ bhindati – chandāgatiṃ gacchanto, dosāgatiṃ gacchanto, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto, bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgato pesalo bhikkhu bhinnaṃ saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti – na chandāgatiṃ gacchanto, na dosāgatiṃ gacchanto, na mohāgatiṃ gacchanto, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchitabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na pucchitabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na vissajjetabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na vissajjetabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgate bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchitabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Atthāpatti gilāno āpajjati, no agilāno; atthāpatti agilāno āpajjati, no gilāno; atthāpatti gilāno ceva āpajjati agilāno ca; atthāpatti neva gilāno āpajjati no agilāno. Cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Catukkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sakavācāya kāyena, pasutto ca acittako;
Āpajjanto ca kammena, vohārā caturo tathā.

Bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnañca, parikkhāro ca sammukhā;
Ajānakāye majjhe ca, vuṭṭhāti duvidhā tathā.

Paṭilābhena codanā, parivāsā ca vuccati;

Mānattacārikā cāpi, sāmukkaṃsā paṭiggahi.

Mahāvikaṭakammāni, puna kamme vipattiyo;
Adhikaraṇā dussīlā ca, sobhanāgantukena ca.

Gamiko vatthunānattā, sabhāgupajjhāyena ca;
Ācariyo paccayā vā, duccaritaṃ sucaritaṃ.

Ādiyanto puggalo ca, araho āsanena ca;
Kāle ca kappati ceva, paccantimesu kappati.

Anto anto ca sīmāya, gāme ca codanāya ca;
Pubbakiccaṃ pattakallaṃ, anaññā sammutiyo ca.

Agati nāgati ceva, alajjī pesalena ca;
Pucchitabbā duve ceva, vissajjeyyā tathā duve;
Anuyogo ca sākacchā, gilāno ṭhapanena cāti.

5. Pañcakavāro

325. Pañca āpattiyo. Pañca āpattikkhandhā. Pañca vinītavatthūni. Pañca kammāni ānantarikāni. Pañca puggalā niyatā. Pañca chedanakā āpattiyo. Pañcahākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pañca āpattiyo. Musāvādapaccayā pañcahākārehi kammaṃ na upeti – sayaṃ vā kammaṃ na karoti, paraṃ vā na ajjhesati, chandaṃ vā pārisuddhiṃ vā na deti, kayiramāne kamme paṭikkosati, kate vā pana kamme adhammadiṭṭhi hoti. Pañcahākārehi kammaṃ upeti – sayaṃ vā kammaṃ karoti, paraṃ vā ajjhesati, chandaṃ vā pārisuddhiṃ vā deti, kayiramāne kamme nappaṭikkosati, kate vā pana kamme dhammadiṭṭhi hoti. Pañca piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno kappanti – anāmantacāro, gaṇabhojanaṃ, paramparabhojanaṃ, anadhiṭṭhānaṃ, avikappanā. [a. ni. 5.102] Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti – pāpabhikkhupi akuppadhammopi vesiyāgocaro vā hoti, vidhavāgocaro vā hoti, thullakumārigocaro vā hoti, paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti, bhikkhunigocaro vā hoti. Pañca telāni – tilatelaṃ, sāsapatelaṃ, madhukatelaṃ, eraṇḍakatelaṃ, vasātelaṃ. Pañca vasāni – acchavasaṃ, macchavasaṃ, susukāvasaṃ, sūkaravasaṃ, gadrabhavasaṃ. [a. ni. 5.130; dī. ni. 3.316] Pañca byasanāni – ñātibyasanaṃ, bhogabyasanaṃ, rogabyasanaṃ, sīlabyasanaṃ, diṭṭhibyasanaṃ. [a. ni. 5.130; dī. ni. 3.316] Pañca sampadā – ñātisampadā, bhogasampadā, arogasampadā, sīlasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā. Pañca nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo upajjhāyamhā – upajjhāyo pakkanto vā hoti, vibbhanto vā, kālaṅkato vā, pakkhasaṅkanto vā, āṇattiyeva pañcamī. Pañca puggalā na upasampādetabbā – addhānahīno, aṅgahīno, vatthuvipanno, karaṇadukkaṭako, aparipūro. Pañca paṃsukūlāni – sosānikaṃ, pāpaṇikaṃ, undūrakkhāyikaṃ, upacikakkhāyikaṃ, aggidaḍḍhaṃ. Aparānipi pañca paṃsukūlāni – gokhāyikaṃ, ajakkhāyikaṃ, thūpacīvaraṃ, ābhisekikaṃ, gatapaṭiyāgataṃ [bhatapaṭiyābhataṃ (ka.)]. Pañca avahārā – theyyāvahāro, pasayhāvahāro, parikappāvahāro, paṭicchannāvahāro, kusāvahāro. Pañca mahācorā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Pañca avissajjaniyāni. Pañca avebhaṅgiyāni. Pañcāpattiyo kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato. Pañcāpattiyo kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, cittato. Pañcāpattiyo desanāgāminiyo. Pañca saṅghā. Pañca pātimokkhuddesā. Sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena upasampādetabbaṃ. Pañcānisaṃsā kathinatthāre. Pañca kammāni. Yāvatatiyake pañca āpattiyo. Pañcahākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa. Pañcahākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. Pañcahākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Pañca akappiyāni na paribhuñjitabbāni – adinnañca hoti, aviditañca hoti, akappiyañca hoti, appaṭiggahitañca hoti, akatātirittañca hoti. Pañca kappiyāni paribhuñjitabbāni – dinnañca hoti, viditañca hoti, kappiyañca hoti, paṭiggahitañca hoti, katātirittañca hoti. Pañca dānāni apuññāni puññasammatāni lokasmiṃ [lokassa (syā.)] – majjadānaṃ, samajjadānaṃ, itthidānaṃ, usabhadānaṃ, cittakammadānaṃ. Pañca uppannā duppaṭivinodayā [vinodiyā (syā.)] – uppanno rāgo duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivinodayo,

uppanno moho duppaṭivinodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivinodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamiyacittaṃ duppaṭivinodayaṃ. Pañcānisaṃsā sammajjaniyā – sakacittaṃ pasīdati, paracittaṃ pasīdati, devatā attamanā honti, pāsādikasaṃvattanikakammaṃ upacinati, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Aparepi pañcānisaṃsā sammajjaniyā – sakacittaṃ pasīdati, paracittaṃ pasīdati, devatā attamanā honti, satthusāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati.

Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo ''bālo'' tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – attano bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggahetvā parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggahetvā adhammena kāreti appaṭiññāya. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo ''paṇḍito'' tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – attano bhāsapariyantaṃ uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantaṃ uggahetvā parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ uggahetvā dhammena kāreti paṭiññāya. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ na jānāti, āpattisamudayaṃ na jānāti, āpattinirodhaṃ na jānāti, āpattinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jānāti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ jānāti, āpattisamudayaṃ jānāti, āpattinirodhaṃ jānāti, āpattinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jānāti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, anupaññattiṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, anupaññattiṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – ñattiṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ na jānāti, na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, akālaññū ca hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – ñattiṃ jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ jānāti, pubbakusalo hoti, aparakusalo hoti, kālaññū ca hoti. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ācariyaparamparā kho panassa na suggahitā hoti na sumanasikatā na sūpadhāritā. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānati, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ācariyaparamparā kho panassa suggahitā hoti sumanasikatā sūpadhāritā. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni na vitthārena svāgatāni honti na suvibhattāni na suppavattīni na suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇe ca na vinicchayakusalo hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇe ca vinicchayakusalo hoti.

[a. ni. 5.181; pari. 443] Pañca āraññikā – mandattā momūhattā āraññiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññiko hoti, vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti āraññiko hoti, api ca appicchaññeva nissāya santuṭṭhiññeva nissāya sallekhaññeva nissāya pavivekaññeva nissāya

idamatthitaññeva [idamaṭṭhitaññeva (sī. syā.)] nissāya āraññiko hoti. Pañca piṇḍapātikā…pe… pañca paṃsukūlikā…pe… pañca rukkhamūlikā…pe… pañca sosānikā…pe… pañca abbhokāsikā…pe… pañca tecīvarikā…pe… pañca sapadānacārikā…pe… pañca nesajjikā…pe… pañca yathāsanthatikā…pe… pañca ekāsanikā…pe… pañca khalupacchābhattikā…pe… pañca pattapiṇḍikā – mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, api ca appicchaññeva nissāya santuṭṭhiññeva nissāya sallekhaññeva nissāya pavivekaññeva nissāya idamatthitaññeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

[pari. 417] Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānissitena vatthabbaṃ – uposathaṃ na jānāti, uposathakammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anissitena vatthabbaṃ – uposathaṃ jānāti, uposathakammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānissitena vatthabbaṃ – pavāraṇaṃ na jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anissitena vatthabbaṃ – pavāraṇaṃ jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānissitena vatthabbaṃ – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anissitena vatthabbaṃ – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā nānissitāya vatthabbaṃ – uposathaṃ na jānāti, uposathakammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavassā hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā anissitāya vatthabbaṃ – uposathaṃ jānāti, uposathakammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavassā vā hoti atirekapañcavassā vā. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā nānissitāya vatthabbaṃ – pavāraṇaṃ na jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavassā hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā anissitāya vatthabbaṃ – pavāraṇaṃ jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavassā vā hoti atirekapañcavassā vā. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā nānissitāya vatthabbaṃ – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavassā hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā anissitāya vatthabbaṃ – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, pañcavassā vā hoti atirekapañcavassā vā.

Pañca ādīnavā apāsādike – attāpi attānaṃ upavadati, anuviccapi viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Pañcānisaṃsā pāsādike – attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuviccapi viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Aparepi pañca ādīnavā apāsādike – appasannā na pasīdanti, pasannānaṃ ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, satthusāsanaṃ akataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ nāpajjati, cittamassa na pasīdati. Pañcānisaṃsā pāsādike – appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya hoti, satthusāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittamassa pasīdati. Pañca ādīnavā kulūpake – anāmantacāre āpajjati, raho nisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati. Pañca ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno – ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato mātugāmassa abhiṇhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otiṇṇacittassetaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati.

[pāci. 92] Pañca bījajātāni – mūlabījaṃ, khandhabījaṃ, phaḷubījaṃ, aggabījaṃ, bījabījaññeva [bījabījameva (ka.)] pañcamaṃ. Pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ – aggiparijitaṃ, satthaparijitaṃ, nakhaparijitaṃ, abījaṃ, nibbattabījaññeva [nibbaṭṭabījaññeva (sī.), nibbaṭabījaññeva (syā.), nippaṭṭabījaññeva (ka.)] pañcamaṃ. Pañca visuddhiyo – nidānaṃ uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamā visuddhi; nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyā visuddhi; nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisese uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyā visuddhi; nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisese uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ catutthā visuddhi; vitthāreneva pañcamī. Aparāpi pañca visuddhiyo – suttuddeso, pārisuddhiuposatho, adhiṭṭhānuposatho, pavāraṇā, sāmaggīuposathoyeva pañcamo. Pañcānisaṃsā vinayadhare – attano sīlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkuccapakatānaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visārado saṅghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhāti, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā paṭipanno hoti. Pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

Pañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpatti āpattikkhandhā, vinītānantarena ca;
Puggalā chedanā ceva, āpajjati ca paccayā.

Na upeti upeti ca, kappantusaṅkitelañca;
Vasaṃ byasanā sampadā, passaddhi puggalena ca.

Sosānikaṃ khāyitañca, theyyaṃ coro ca vuccati;
Avissajji avebhaṅgi, kāyato kāyavācato.

Desanā saṅghaṃ uddesaṃ, paccantikathinena ca;
Kammāni yāvatatiyaṃ, pārājithulladukkaṭaṃ.

Akappiyaṃ kappiyañca, apuññaduvinodayā;
Sammajjanī apare ca, bhāsaṃ āpattimeva ca.

Adhikaraṇaṃ vatthu ñatti, āpattā ubhayāni ca;
Lahukaṭṭhamakā ete, kaṇhasukkā vijānatha.

Araññaṃ piṇḍapātañca, paṃsurukkhasusānikā;
Abbhokāso cīvarañca, sapadāno nisajjiko.

Santhati khalu pacchāpi, pattapiṇḍikameva ca;
Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, āpattānāpattipi ca.

Kaṇhasukkapadā ete, bhikkhunīnampi te tathā;
Apāsādikapāsādi, tatheva apare duve.

Kulūpake ativelaṃ, bījaṃ samaṇakappi ca;
Visuddhi apare ceva, vinayādhammikena ca;
Dhammikā ca tathā vuttā, niṭṭhitā suddhipañcakāti.

6. Chakkavāro

326. [dī. ni. 3.324] Cha agāravā. Cha gāravā. Cha vinītavatthūni. Cha sāmīciyo. Cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā. Chacchedanakā āpattiyo. Chahākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati. Chānisaṃsā vinayadhare. Cha paramāni. Chārattaṃ ticīvarena vippavasitabbaṃ. Cha cīvarāni. Cha rajanāni. Cha āpattiyo kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato. Cha āpattiyo vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato. Cha āpattiyo kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Cha kammāni. Cha vivādamūlāni. Cha anuvādamūlāni. Cha sāraṇīyā dhammā dīghaso. Cha vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyā, tiriyaṃ cha vidatthiyo. Cha nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo ācariyamhā. Cha nahāne anupaññattiyo – vippakatacīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, vippakatacīvaraṃ samādāya pakkamati.

[mahāva. 85 ādayo] Chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – attanā asekkhena sīlakkhandhe samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekkhe sīlakkhandhe samādapetā; attanā asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekkhe samādhikkhandhe samādapetā; attanā asekkhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekkhe paññakkhandhe samādapetā; attanā asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekkhe vimuttikkhandhe samādapetā; attanā asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekkhe vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe samādapetā; dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitassati hoti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – na adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, na ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, na atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti, bahussuto hoti, paññavā hoti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā, anabhirataṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā [anabhiratiṃ (ka.)], uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ [vinodetuṃ vā vinodāpetuṃ vā (syā.) mahāva. 85], āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattivuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā ābhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetuṃ, ādibrahmacāriyakāya sikkhāya vinetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ, uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

Chakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Agāravā gāravā ca, vinītā sāmīcipi ca;
Samuṭṭhānā chedanā ceva, ākārānisaṃsena ca.

Paramāni ca chārattaṃ, cīvaraṃ rajanāni ca;
Kāyato cittato cāpi, vācato cittatopi ca.

Kāyavācācittato ca, kammavivādameva ca;
Anuvādā dīghaso ca, tiriyaṃ nissayena ca.

Anupaññatti ādāya, samādāya tatheva ca;
Asekkhe samādapetā, saddho adhisīlena ca;
Gilānābhisamācārī, āpattādhammadhammikāti.

7. Sattakavāro

327. Sattāpattiyo. Sattāpattikkhandhā. Satta vinītavatthūni. Satta sāmīciyo. Satta adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. Satta dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. Sattannaṃ anāpatti sattāhakaraṇīyena gantuṃ. Sattānisaṃsā vinayadhare. Satta paramāni. Sattame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Satta samathā. Satta kammāni. Satta āmakadhaññāni. Tiriyaṃ sattantarā. Gaṇabhojane satta anupaññattiyo. Bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikārakaṃ paribhuñjitabbāni. Katacīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati. Katacīvaraṃ samādāya pakkamati. Bhikkhussa na hoti āpatti daṭṭhabbā. Bhikkhussa hoti āpatti daṭṭhabbā. Bhikkhussa hoti āpatti daṭṭhabbā [paṭikātabbā (sabbattha) aṭṭhakathā ca campeyyakkhandhake adhammakammādikathā ca oloketabbā]. Satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

[a. ni. 7.75] Sattahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā [dhatā (sī. syā.)] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti – āpattiṃ jānāti; anāpattiṃ jānāti; lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti; garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ –

ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – ''amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno''ti iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena [atikkantamānussakena (ka.)] satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ''ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā''ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Sattahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo. Sobhati – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati – āpattiṃ jānāti; anāpattiṃ jānāti; lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti; garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti…pe… iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

[dī. ni. 3.330] Satta asaddhammā – assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

[dī. ni. 3.330] Satta saddhammā – saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitassati hoti, paññavā hotīti.

Sattakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpatti āpattikkhandhā, vinītā sāmīcipi ca;
Adhammikā dhammikā ca, anāpatti ca sattāhaṃ.

Ānisaṃsā paramāni, aruṇasamathena ca;
Kammā āmakadhaññā ca, tiriyaṃ gaṇabhojane.

Sattāhaparamaṃ ādāya, samādāya tatheva ca;
Na hoti hoti hoti ca, adhammā dhammikāni ca.

Caturo vinayadharā, catubhikkhū ca sobhane;
Satta ceva asaddhammā, satta saddhammā desitāti.

8. Aṭṭhakavāro

328. Aṭṭhānisaṃse sampassamānena na so bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukkhipitabbo. Aṭṭhānisaṃse sampassamānena paresampi saddhāya sā āpatti desetabbā. Aṭṭha yāvatatiyakā. Aṭṭhahākārehi kulāni dūseti. Aṭṭha mātikā cīvarassa uppādāya. Aṭṭha mātikā kathinassa ubbhārāya. Aṭṭha pānāni. [cūḷava. 348; a. ni. 8.7] Aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Aṭṭha lokadhammā. Aṭṭha garudhammā. Aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā. Aṭṭhaṅgiko musāvādo. Aṭṭha uposathaṅgāni. Aṭṭha dūteyyaṅgāni. Aṭṭha titthiyavattāni. Aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutadhammā mahāsamudde. Aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutadhammā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye. Aṭṭha anatirittā. Aṭṭha atirittā. Aṭṭhame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Aṭṭha pārājikā. Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūrentī nāsetabbā. Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūrentiyā desitāpi adesitā hoti. Aṭṭhavācikā upasampadā. Aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ. Aṭṭhannaṃ āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ. Upāsikā aṭṭha varāni yācati. Aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo [sammanitabbo (ka.)]. Aṭṭhānisaṃsā vinayadhare. Aṭṭha paramāni. Tassapāpiyasikakammakatena bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. Aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni aṭṭha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

Aṭṭhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Na so bhikkhu paresampi, yāvatatiyadūsanā;
Mātikā kathinubbhārā, pānā abhibhūtena ca.

Lokadhammā garudhammā, pāṭidesanīyā musā;
Uposathā ca dūtaṅgā, titthiyā samuddepi ca.

Abbhutā anatirittaṃ, atirittaṃ nissaggiyaṃ;
Pārājikaṭṭhamaṃ vatthu, adesitūpasampadā.

Paccuṭṭhānāsanañceva, varaṃ ovādakena ca;
Ānisaṃsā paramāni, aṭṭhadhammesu vattanā;
Adhammikā dhammikā ca, aṭṭhakā suppakāsitāti.

9. Navakavāro

329. Nava āghātavatthūni. Nava āghātapaṭivinayā. Nava vinītavatthūni. Nava paṭhamāpattikā. Navahi saṅgho bhijjati. Nava paṇītabhojanāni. Navamaṃsehi dukkaṭaṃ. Nava pātimokkhuddesā. Nava paramāni. Nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā. Nava vidhamānā. Nava cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni. Nava cīvarāni na vikappetabbāni. Dīghaso nava vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā. Nava adhammikāni dānāni. Nava adhammikā paṭiggahā. Nava adhammikā paribhogā – tīṇi dhammikāni dānāni, tayo dhammikā paṭiggahā, tayo dhammikā paribhogā. Nava adhammikā saññattiyo [paññattiyo (sabbattha) aṭṭhakathā ca samathakkhandhake kaṇhapakkhanavakañca oloketabbaṃ]. Nava dhammikā saññattiyo. Adhammakamme dve navakāni. Dhammakamme dve navakāni. Nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

Navakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āghātavatthuvinayā, vinītā paṭhamena ca;
Bhijjati ca paṇītañca, maṃsuddesaparamāni ca.

Taṇhā mānā adhiṭṭhānā, vikappe ca vidatthiyo;
Dānā paṭiggahā bhogā, tividhā puna dhammikā.

Adhammadhammasaññatti, duve dve navakāni ca;
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, adhammadhammikāni cāti.

10. Dasakavāro

330. Dasa āghātavatthūni. Dasa āghātapaṭivinayā. Dasa vinītavatthūni. Dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi. Dasavatthukā sammādiṭṭhi. Dasa antaggāhikā diṭṭhi. Dasa micchattā. Dasa sammattā. Dasa akusalakammapathā. Dasa kusalakammapathā. Dasa adhammikā salākaggāhā. Dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā. Sāmaṇerānaṃ dasa sikkhāpadāni. Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇero nāsetabbo.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – attano bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantaṃ anuggahetvā parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ anuggahetvā adhammena kāreti, appaṭiññāya āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ na jānāti, āpattisamudayaṃ na jānāti, āpattinirodhaṃ na jānāti, āpattinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jānāti.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – attano bhāsapariyantaṃ uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantaṃ uggahetvā parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ uggahetvā dhammena kāreti, paṭiññāya āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ jānāti, āpattisamudayaṃ jānāti, āpattinirodhaṃ jānāti, āpattinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti.

Aparehipi dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jānāti, vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ [uddānaṃ (ka.)] na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, anupaññattiṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti, vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, anupaññattiṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti.

Aparehipi dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – ñattiṃ na jānāti,

ñattiyā karaṇaṃ na jānāti, na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, akālaññū ca hoti, āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ācariyaparamparā kho panassa na suggahitā hoti na sumanasikatā na sūpadhāritā.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – ñattiṃ jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ jānāti, pubbakusalo hoti, aparakusalo hoti, kālaññū ca hoti, āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ācariyaparamparā kho panassa suggahitā hoti sumanasikatā sūpadhāritā.

Aparehipi dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena na svāgatāni honti na suvibhattāni na suppavattīni na suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇe ca na vinicchayakusalo hoti.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇe ca vinicchayakusalo hoti.

[a. ni. 10.33] Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Dasa atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dasa ādīnavā rājantepurappavesane. Dasa dānavatthūni. Dasa ratanāni. Dasavaggo bhikkhusaṅgho. Dasavaggena gaṇena upasampādetabbaṃ. Dasa paṃsukūlāni. Dasa cīvaradhāraṇā [cīvaradhāraṇāni (syā.)]. Dasāhaparamaṃ atirekacīvaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Dasa sukkāni. Dasa itthiyo. Dasa bhariyāyo. Vesāliyā dasa vatthūni dīpenti. Dasa puggalā avandiyā. Dasa akkosavatthūni. Dasahākārehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Dasa senāsanāni. Dasa varāni yāciṃsu. Dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Dasānisaṃsā yāguyā. Dasa maṃsā akappiyā. Dasa paramāni. Dasavassena bhikkhunā byattena paṭibalena pabbājetabbaṃ upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Dasavassāya bhikkhuniyā byattāya paṭibalāya pabbājetabbaṃ upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇerī upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Dasavassāya bhikkhuniyā byattāya paṭibalāya vuṭṭhāpanasammuti sāditabbā. Dasavassāya gihigatāya sikkhā dātabbāti.

Dasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āghātaṃ vinayaṃ vatthu, micchā sammā ca antagā;
Micchattā ceva sammattā, akusalā kusalāpi ca.

Salākā adhammā dhammā, sāmaṇerā ca nāsanā;
Bhāsādhikaraṇañceva, ñattilahukameva ca.

Lahukā garukā ete, kaṇhasukkā vijānatha;
Ubbāhikā ca sikkhā ca, antepure ca vatthūni.

Ratanaṃ dasavaggo ca, tatheva upasampadā;
Paṃsukūladhāraṇā ca, dasāhasukkaitthiyo.

Bhariyā dasa vatthūni, avandiyakkosena ca;
Pesuññañceva senāni, varāni ca adhammikā.

Dhammikā yāgumaṃsā ca, paramā bhikkhu bhikkhunī;
Vuṭṭhāpanā gihigatā, dasakā suppakāsitāti.

11. Ekādasakavāro

331. Ekāda puggalā anupasampannā na upasampādetabbā, upasampannā nāsetabbā. Ekādasa pādukā akappiyā. Ekādasa pattā akappiyā. Ekādasa cīvarāni akappiyāni. Ekādasa yāvatatiyakā. Bhikkhunīnaṃ ekādasa antarāyikā dhammā pucchitabbā. Ekādasa cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni. Ekādasa cīvarāni na vikappetabbāni. Ekādase aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Ekādasa gaṇṭhikā kappiyā. Ekādasa vidhā [vīthā (syā.)] kappiyā. Ekādasa pathavī akappiyā. Ekādasa pathavī kappiyā. Ekādasa nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo. Ekādasa puggalā avandiyā. Ekādasa paramāni. Ekādasa varāni yāciṃsu. Ekādasa sīmādosā. Akkosakaparibhāsake puggale ekādasādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. [a. ni. 11.15; mi. pa. 4.4.6] Mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṅkaroti, uttari appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti – mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhāti.

Ekādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Nāsetabbā pādukā ca, pattā ca cīvarāni ca;
Tatiyā pucchitabbā ca, adhiṭṭhānavikappanā.

Aruṇā gaṇṭhikā vidhā, akappiyā ca kappiyaṃ;
Nissayāvandiyā ceva, paramāni varāni ca;
Sīmādosā ca akkosā, mettāyekādasā katāti.

Ekuttarikanayo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ekakā ca dukā ceva, tikā ca catupañcakā;
Chasattaṭṭhanavakā ca, dasa ekādasāni ca.

Hitāya sabbasattānaṃ, ñātadhammena tādinā;
Ekuttarikā vimalā, mahāvīrena desitāti.

Ekuttarikanayo niṭṭhito.

Uposathādipucchāvissajjanā

Ādimajjhantapucchanaṃ

332. Uposathakammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Pavāraṇākammassa ko ādi, kiṃ

majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Tajjanīyakammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Niyassakammassa…pe… pabbājanīyakammassa…pe… paṭisāraṇīyakammassa…pe… ukkhepanīyakammassa…pe… parivāsadānassa…pe… mūlāyapaṭikassanāya…pe… mānattadānassa… pe… abbhānassa…pe… upasampadākammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Niyassakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Pabbājanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Paṭisāraṇīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Sativinayassa ko ādi, kiṃ majje, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Amūḷhavinayassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Tassapāpiyasikāya ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Tiṇavatthārakassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Bhikkhunovādakasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Santhatasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Rūpiyachaḍḍakasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Sāṭiyaggāhāpakasammutiyo ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Pattaggāhāpakasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Daṇḍasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Sikkāsammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Daṇḍasikkāsammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ?

Ādimajjhantavissajjanā

333. Uposathakammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Uposathakammassa sāmaggī ādi, kiriyā majjhe, niṭṭhānaṃ pariyosānaṃ.

Pavāraṇākammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Pavāraṇākammassa sāmaggī ādi, kiriyā majjhe, niṭṭhānaṃ pariyosānaṃ.

Tajjanīyakammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Tajjanīyakammassa vatthu ca puggalo ca ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Niyassakammassa…pe… pabbājanīyakammassa…pe… paṭisāraṇīyakammassa…pe… ukkhepanīyakammassa…pe… parivāsadānassa…pe… mūlāyapaṭikassanāya…pe… mānattadānassa… pe… abbhānassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Abbhānassa vatthu ca puggalo ca ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Upasampadākammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Upasampadākammassa puggalo ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā sammāvattanā ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Niyassakammassa…pe… pabbājanīyakammassa…pe… paṭisāraṇīyakammassa…pe… ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā sammāvattanā ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Sativinayassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Sativinayassa vatthu ca puggalo ca ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Amūḷhavinayassa …pe… tassapāpiyasikāya…pe… tiṇavatthārakassa…pe… bhikkhunovādakasammutiyā…pe… ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiyā…pe… santhatasammutiyā…pe… rūpiyachaḍḍakasammutiyā…pe… sāṭiyaggāhāpakasammutiyā…pe… pattaggāhāpakasammutiyā…pe… daṇḍasammutiyā…pe… sikkāsammutiyā…pe… daṇḍasikkāsammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ

pariyosānanti? Daṇḍasikkāsammutiyā vatthu ca puggalo ca ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Uposathādipucchāvissajjanā niṭṭhitā.

Atthavasapakaraṇaṃ

334. [a. ni. 10.334; pari. 22] Dasa atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ saṅghaphāsu. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya. Yaṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya taṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya. Yaṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya taṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya. Yaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya taṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Yaṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya taṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya. Yaṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya taṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya. Yaṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya taṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā. Yaṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā taṃ vinayānuggahāya.

Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ saṅghaphāsu. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ vinayānuggahāya.

Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ vinayānuggahāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu.

Yaṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya…pe… yaṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya… yaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya… yaṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya… yaṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya… yaṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya… yaṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā… yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ saṅghaphāsu. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyāti.

Atthasataṃ dhammasataṃ, dve ca niruttisatāni;
Cattāri ñāṇasatāni, atthavase pakaraṇeti.

Atthavasapakaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Mahāvaggo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Paṭhamaṃ aṭṭhapucchāyaṃ, paccayesu punaṭṭha ca;
Bhikkhūnaṃ soḷasa ete, bhikkhunīnañca soḷasa.

Peyyālaantarā bhedā, ekuttarikameva ca;
Pavāraṇatthavasikā, mahāvaggassa saṅgahoti.

Atthavasapakaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Gāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ

1. Sattanagaresu paññattasikkhāpadaṃ

335. Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, paggaṇhitvāna añjaliṃ;
Āsīsamānarūpova [āsiṃsamānarūpova (sī. syā.)], kissa tvaṃ idha māgato.

Dvīsu vinayesu ye paññattā;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu;
Kati te sikkhāpadā honti;
Katisu nagaresu paññattā.

Bhaddako te ummaṅgo, yoniso paripucchasi;
Taggha te ahamakkhissaṃ, yathāsi kusalo tathā.

Dvīsu vinayesu ye paññattā;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu;
Aḍḍhuḍḍhasatāni te honti;
Sattasu nagaresu paññattā.

Katamesu sattasu nagaresu paññattā;
Iṅgha me tvaṃ byākara naṃ [iṅgha me taṃ byākara (ka.)];
Taṃ vacanapathaṃ [tava vacanapathaṃ (syā.)] nisāmayitvā;
Paṭipajjema hitāya no siyā.

Vesāliyaṃ rājagahe, sāvatthiyañca āḷaviyaṃ;
Kosambiyañca sakkesu, bhaggesu ceva paññattā.

Kati vesāliyaṃ paññattā, kati rājagahe katā;
Sāvatthiyaṃ kati honti, kati āḷaviyaṃ katā.

Kati kosambiyaṃ paññattā, kati sakkesu vuccanti;
Kati bhaggesu paññattā, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito.

Dasa vesāliyaṃ paññattā, ekavīsa rājagahe katā;
Chaūna tīṇisatāni, sabbe sāvatthiyaṃ katā.

Cha āḷaviyaṃ paññattā, aṭṭha kosambiyaṃ katā;
Aṭṭha sakkesu vuccanti, tayo bhaggesu paññattā.

Ye vesāliyaṃ paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ [yathākathaṃ (sī. syā. evamuparipi)];
Methunaviggahuttari, atirekañca kāḷakaṃ.

Bhūtaṃ paramparabhattaṃ, dantaponena [dantapoṇena (ka.)] acelako;
Bhikkhunīsu ca akkoso, dasete vesāliyaṃ katā.

Ye rājagahe paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Adinnādānaṃ rājagahe, dve anuddhaṃsanā dvepi ca bhedā.

Antaravāsakaṃ rūpiyaṃ suttaṃ, ujjhāpanena ca pācitapiṇḍaṃ;
Gaṇabhojanaṃ vikāle ca, cārittaṃ nahānaṃ ūnavīsati.

Cīvaraṃ datvā vosāsanti, ete rājagahe katā;
Giraggacariyā tattheva, chandadānena ekavīsati.

Ye sāvatthiyaṃ paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghādisesā bhavanti soḷasa.

Aniyatā ca dve honti, nissaggiyā catuvīsati;
Chapaññāsasatañceva, khuddakāni pavuccanti.

Dasayeva ca gārayhā, dvesattati ca sekhiyā;
Chaūna tīṇisatāni, sabbe sāvatthiyaṃ katā.

Ye āḷaviyaṃ paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Kuṭikosiyaseyyā ca, khaṇane gaccha devate;
Sappāṇakañca siñcanti, cha ete āḷaviyaṃ katā.

Ye kosambiyaṃ paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Mahāvihāro dovacassaṃ, aññaṃ dvāraṃ surāya ca;
Anādariyaṃ sahadhammo, payopānena aṭṭhamaṃ.

Ye sakkesu paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Eḷakalomāni patto ca, ovādo ceva bhesajjaṃ.

Sūci āraññiko ceva, aṭṭhete [cha ete (sabbattha)] kāpilavatthave;
Udakasuddhiyā ovādo, bhikkhunīsu pavuccanti.

Ye bhaggesu paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Samādahitvā visibbenti, sāmisena sasitthakaṃ.

Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghādisesāni bhavanti;
Satta ca nissaggiyāni, aṭṭha dvattiṃsa khuddakā.

Dve gārayhā tayo sekkhā, chappaññāsa sikkhāpadā;
Chasu nagaresu paññattā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Chaūna tīṇisatāni, sabbe sāvatthiyaṃ katā;
Kāruṇikena buddhena, gotamena yasassinā.

2. Catuvipattiṃ

336. Yaṃ taṃ [yaṃ yaṃ (ka.)] pucchimha akittayi no;

Taṃ taṃ byākataṃ anaññathā;
Aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi tadiṅgha brūhi;
Garuka lahukañcāpi sāvasesaṃ;
Anavasesaṃ duṭṭhullañca aduṭṭhullaṃ;
Ye ca yāvatatiyakā.

Sādhāraṇaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ;
Vibhattiyo ca [vipattiyo ca (sī. syā.)] yehi samathehi sammanti;
Sabbānipetāni viyākarohi;
Handa vākyaṃ suṇoma te.

Ekatiṃsā ye garukā, aṭṭhettha anavasesā;
Ye garukā te duṭṭhullā, ye duṭṭhullā sā sīlavipatti;
Pārājikaṃ saṅghādiseso, ''sīlavipattī''ti vuccati.

Thullaccayaṃ pācittiyā, pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ;
Dubbhāsitaṃ yo cāyaṃ, akkosati hasādhippāyo;
Ayaṃ sā ācāravipattisammatā.

Viparītadiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, asaddhammehi purakkhatā;
Abbhācikkhanti sambuddhaṃ, duppaññā mohapārutā;
Ayaṃ sā diṭṭhivipattisammatā.

Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sañcarittaṃ samāpajjati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā – ''yo te vihāre vasati, so bhikkhu arahā''ti bhaṇati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhu paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhunī paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati. Ayaṃ sā ājīvavipatti sammatā.

Ekādasa yāvatatiyakā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Ukkhittānuvattikā, aṭṭha yāvatatiyakā;
Ariṭṭho caṇḍakāḷī ca, ime te yāvatatiyakā.

3. Chedanakādi

337. Kati chedanakāni? Kati bhedanakāni? Kati uddālanakāni? Kati anaññapācittiyāni? Kati bhikkhusammutiyo? Kati sāmīciyo? Kati paramāni?

Kati jānanti paññattā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Cha chedanakāni. Ekaṃ bhedanakaṃ. Ekaṃ uddālanakaṃ. Cattāri anaññapācittiyāni. Catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. Satta sāmīciyo. Cuddasa paramāni.

Sodasa [soḷasa (sī. syā.) aṭṭhakathā oloketabbā] jānanti paññattā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

4. Asādhāraṇādi

338. Vīsaṃ dve satāni bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu;
Tīṇi satāni cattāri bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;

Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

Chacattārīsā bhikkhūnaṃ, bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā;
Sataṃ tiṃsā ca bhikkhunīnaṃ, bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā.

Sataṃ sattati chacceva, ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā;
Sataṃ sattati cattāri, ubhinnaṃ samasikkhatā.

Vīsaṃ dve satāni bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu;
Te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghādisesāni bhavanti terasa;
Aniyatā dve honti.

Nissaggiyāni tiṃseva, dvenavuti ca khuddakā;
Cattāro pāṭidesanīyā, pañcasattati sekhiyā.

Vīsaṃ dve satāni cime honti bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

Tīṇi satāni cattāri, bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Pārājikāni aṭṭha, saṅghādisesāni bhavanti sattarasa;
Nissaggiyāni tiṃseva, sataṃ saṭṭhi cha ceva khuddakāni pavuccanti.

Aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā, pañcasattati sekhiyā;
Tīṇi satāni cattāri cime honti bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

Chacattārīsā bhikkhūnaṃ, bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā;
Te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Saṅghādisesā, dve aniyatehi aṭṭha;
Nissaggiyāni dvādasa, tehi te honti vīsati.

Dvevīsati khuddakā, caturo pāṭidesanīyā;
Chacattārīsā cime honti, bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā.

Sataṃ tiṃsā ca bhikkhunīnaṃ, bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā;
Te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghamhā dasa nissare;
Nissaggiyāni dvādasa, channavuti ca khuddakā;
Aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā.

Sataṃ tiṃsā cime honti bhikkhunīnaṃ, bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā;
Sataṃ sattati chacceva, ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā;
Te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghādisesāni bhavanti soḷasa;
Aniyatā dve honti, nissaggiyāni catuvīsati;
Sataṃ aṭṭhārasā ceva, khuddakāni pavuccanti;
Dvādasa pāṭidesanīyā.

Sataṃ sattati chaccevime honti, ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā;
Sataṃ sattati cattāri, ubhinnaṃ samasikkhatā;
Te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghādisesāni bhavanti satta;
Nissaggiyāni aṭṭhārasa, samasattati khuddakā;
Pañcasattati sekhiyāni.

Sataṃ sattati cattāri cime honti, ubhinnaṃ samasikkhatā;
Aṭṭhe pārājikā ye durāsadā, tālavatthusamūpamā.

Paṇḍupalāso puthusilā, sīsacchinnova so naro;
Tālova matthakacchinno, aviruḷhī bhavanti te.

Tevīsati saṅghādisesā, dve aniyatā;
Dve cattārīsa nissaggiyā;
Aṭṭhāsītisataṃ pācittiyā, dvādasa pāṭidesanīyā.

Pañcasattati sekhiyā, tīhi samathehi sammanti;
Sammukhā ca paṭiññāya, tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Dve uposathā dve pavāraṇā;
Cattāri kammāni jinena desitā;
Pañceva uddesā caturo bhavanti;
Anaññathā āpattikkhandhā ca bhavanti satta.

Adhikaraṇāni cattāri sattahi samathehi sammanti;
Dvīhi catūhi tīhi kiccaṃ ekena sammati.

5. Pārājikādiāpatti

339. ‘Pārājika’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Cuto paraddho bhaṭṭho ca, saddhammā hi niraṅkato;
Saṃvāsopi tahiṃ natthi, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Saṅghādiseso’ti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Saṅghova deti parivāsaṃ, mūlāya paṭikassati;
Mānattaṃ deti abbheti, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Aniyato’ti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Aniyato na niyato, anekaṃsikataṃ padaṃ;
Tiṇṇamaññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ, ‘aniyato’ti pavuccati.

‘Thullaccaya’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Ekassa mūle yo deseti, yo ca taṃ paṭigaṇhati;
Accayo tena samo natthi, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Nissaggiya’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Saṅghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe, ekasseva ca ekato;
Nissajjitvāna deseti, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Pācittiya’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Pāteti kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, ariyamaggaṃ aparajjhati;
Cittasaṃmohanaṭṭhānaṃ, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Pāṭidesanīya’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Bhikkhu aññātako santo, kicchā laddhāya bhojanaṃ;
Sāmaṃ gahetvā bhuñjeyya, ‘gārayha’nti pavuccati.

Nimantanāsu bhuñjantā chandāya, vosāsati tattha bhikkhuniṃ;
Anivāretvā tahiṃ bhuñje, gārayhanti pavuccati.

Saddhācittaṃ kulaṃ gantvā, appabhogaṃ anāḷiyaṃ [anāḷhiyaṃ (sī. syā.)];
Agilāno tahiṃ bhuñje, gārayhanti pavuccati.

Yo ce araññe viharanto, sāsaṅke sabhayānake;
Aviditaṃ tahiṃ bhuñje, gārayhanti pavuccati.

Bhikkhunī aññātikā santā, yaṃ paresaṃ mamāyitaṃ;
Sappi telaṃ madhuṃ phāṇitaṃ, macchamaṃsaṃ atho khīraṃ;
Dadhiṃ sayaṃ viññāpeyya bhikkhunī, gārayhapattā sugatassa sāsane.

‘Dukkaṭa’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Aparaddhaṃ viraddhañca, khalitaṃ yañca dukkaṭaṃ.

Yaṃ manusso kare pāpaṃ, āvi vā yadi vā raho;
‘Dukkaṭa’nti pavedenti, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Dubbhāsita’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Dubbhāsitaṃ durābhaṭṭhaṃ, saṃkiliṭṭhañca yaṃ padaṃ;
Yañca viññū garahanti, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Sekhiya’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Sekkhassa sikkhamānassa, ujumaggānusārino.

Ādi cetaṃ caraṇañca, mukhaṃ saññamasaṃvaro;
Sikkhā etādisī natthi, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

[udā. 45 udānepi] Channamativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati;
Tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati.

Gati migānaṃ pavanaṃ, ākāso pakkhinaṃ gati;
Vibhavo gati dhammānaṃ, nibbānaṃ arahato gatīti.

Gāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sattanagaresu paññattā, vipatti caturopi ca;
Bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnañca, sādhāraṇā asādhāraṇā;
Sāsanaṃ anuggahāya, gāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ idanti.

Gāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Adhikaraṇabhedo

1. Ukkoṭanabhedādi

340. [cūḷava. 215; pari. 275] Cattāri adhikaraṇāni. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ – imāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ kati ukkoṭā? Imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ dasa ukkoṭā. Vivādādhikaraṇassa dve ukkoṭā, anuvādādhikaraṇassa cattāro ukkoṭā, āpattādhikaraṇassa tayo ukkoṭā, kiccādhikaraṇassa eko ukkoṭo – imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ ime dasa ukkoṭā.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento dve samathe ukkoṭeti. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento cattāro samathe ukkoṭeti. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento tayo samathe ukkoṭeti. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento ekaṃ samathaṃ ukkoṭeti.

341. Kati ukkoṭā? Katihākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati? Katihaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti? Kati puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattiṃ āpajjanti?

Dvādasa ukkoṭā. Dasahākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. Cattāro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattiṃ āpajjanti?

Katame dvādasa ukkoṭā? Akataṃ kammaṃ, dukkaṭaṃ kammaṃ, puna kātabbaṃ kammaṃ, anihataṃ, dunnihataṃ, puna nihanitabbaṃ, avinicchitaṃ, duvinicchitaṃ, puna vinicchitabbaṃ, avūpasantaṃ, duvūpasantaṃ, puna vūpasametabbanti – ime dvādasa ukkoṭā.

Katamehi dasahākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati? Tattha jātakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, tattha jātakaṃ vūpasantaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, antarāmagge adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, antarāmagge vūpasantaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, tattha gataṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, tattha gataṃ vūpasantaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, sativinayaṃ ukkoṭeti, amūḷhavinayaṃ ukkoṭeti, tassapāpiyasikaṃ ukkoṭeti, tiṇavatthārakaṃ ukkoṭeti – imehi dasahākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi catūhaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti? Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, dosāgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti – imehi catūhaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti.

Katame cattāro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattiṃ āpajjanti? Tadahupasampanno ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ, āgantuko ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ, kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ, chandadāyako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ – ime cattāro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattiṃ āpajjanti.

2. Adhikaraṇanidānādi

342. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādanidānaṃ vivādasamudayaṃ vivādajātikaṃ vivādapabhavaṃ vivādasambhāraṃ vivādasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādanidānaṃ anuvādasamudayaṃ anuvādajātikaṃ anuvādapabhavaṃ anuvādasambhāraṃ anuvādasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattinidānaṃ āpattisamudayaṃ āpattijātikaṃ āpattipabhavaṃ āpattisambhāraṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiccayanidānaṃ kiccayasamudayaṃ kiccayajātikaṃ kiccayapabhavaṃ kiccayasambhāraṃ kiccayasamuṭṭhānaṃ.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ hetunidānaṃ, hetusamudayaṃ, hetujātikaṃ, hetupabhavaṃ, hetusambhāraṃ, hetusamuṭṭhānaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… kiccādhikaraṇaṃ hetunidānaṃ, hetusamudayaṃ, hetujātikaṃ, hetupabhavaṃ, hetusambhāraṃ, hetusamuṭṭhānaṃ.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ …pe… āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidānaṃ, paccayasamudayaṃ, paccayajātikaṃ, paccayapabhavaṃ, paccayasambhāraṃ, paccayasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… kiccādhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidānaṃ, paccayasamudayaṃ, paccayajātikaṃ, paccayapabhavaṃ, paccayasambhāraṃ, paccayasamuṭṭhānaṃ.

3. Adhikaraṇamūlādi

343. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ kati mūlāni, kati samuṭṭhānā? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ tettiṃsa mūlāni, tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā.

Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamāni tettiṃsa mūlāni? Vivādādhikaraṇassa dvādasa mūlāni, anuvādādhikaraṇassa cuddasa mūlāni, āpattādhikaraṇassa cha mūlāni, kiccādhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ, saṅgho – catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ imāni tettiṃsa mūlāni.

Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katame tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā? Vivādādhikaraṇassa aṭṭhārasabhedakaravatthūni samuṭṭhānā, anuvādādhikaraṇassa catasso vipattiyo samuṭṭhānā, āpattādhikaraṇassa sattāpattikkhandhā samuṭṭhānā, kiccādhikaraṇassa cattāri kammāni samuṭṭhānā – catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ ime tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā.

4. Adhikaraṇapaccayāpatti

344. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattīti? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ na āpatti. Kiṃ pana vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyāti? Āma, vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. Vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Upasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Katihi adhikaraṇehi katisu ṭhānesu katihi samathehi sammanti?

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. Ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; tīsu ṭhānesu – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike; tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

345. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattīti? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ na āpatti. Kiṃ pana anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyāti? Āma, anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. Anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā, kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃseti, āpatti pācittiyassa; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Katihi adhikaraṇehi katisu ṭhānesu katihi samathehi sammanti?

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. Yā tā āpattiyo garukā tā āpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; ekamhi ṭhāne – saṅghamajjhe; dvīhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Yā tā āpattiyo lahukā tā āpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; tīsu ṭhānesu – saṅghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike; tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

346. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattīti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpatti. Kiṃ pana āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyāti? Āma, āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. Āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ [pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ (syā.)] paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pācittiyassa; ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Katihi adhikaraṇehi katisu ṭhānesu katihi samathehi sammanti?

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ.

Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Yā sā āpatti anavasesā sā āpatti na katamena adhikaraṇena, na katamamhi ṭhāne, na katamena samathena sammati. Yā tā āpattiyo lahukā tā āpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; tīsu ṭhānesu – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike; tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

347. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattīti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ na āpatti. Kiṃ pana kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyāti? Āma, kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. Kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pārājikassa; bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa – kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Katihi adhikaraṇehi katisu ṭhānesu katihi samathehi sammanti?

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Yā sā āpatti anavasesā sā āpatti na katamena adhikaraṇena, na katamamhi ṭhāne, na katamena samathena sammati. Yā sā āpatti garukā sā āpatti ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; ekamhi ṭhāne – saṅghamajjhe; dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Yā tā āpattiyo lahukā tā āpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; tīsu ṭhānesu – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike; tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

5. Adhikaraṇādhippāyo

348. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ; api ca, vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? [cūḷava. 215; pari. 314] Idha bhikkhū vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā duṭṭhullāpattīti vā aduṭṭhullāpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivādādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivadamāno anuvadati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ; api ca, anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā

vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivadamāno anuvadati, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ; api ca, āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? [cūḷava. 215; pari. 348] Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivadamāno anuvadati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ; api ca, kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivadamāno anuvadati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

6. Pucchāvāro

349. Yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha sativinayo? Yattha amūḷhavinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha amūḷhavinayo? Yattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ? Yattha yebhuyyasikā tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha yebhuyyasikā? Yattha tassapāpiyasikā tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha tassapāpiyasikā? Yattha tiṇavatthārako tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha tiṇavatthārako?

7. Vissajjanāvāro

350. Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo, yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha sativinayo, na tattha amūḷhavinayo, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, na tattha yebhuyyasikā, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā, na tattha tiṇavatthārako. Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca…pe… sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca…pe… sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca…pe… sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca…pe… sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – yattha tiṇavatthārako tattha sammukhāvinayo, yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha tiṇavatthārako, na tattha sativinayo, na tattha amūḷhavinayo, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, na tattha yebhuyyasikā, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā.

8. Saṃsaṭṭhavāro

351. Sammukhāvinayoti vā sativinayoti vā – ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā? Labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ? Sammukhāvinayoti vā amūḷhavinayoti vā…pe… sammukhāvinayoti vā paṭiññātakaraṇanti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā yebhuyyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tassapāpiyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā

tiṇavatthārakoti – ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā? Labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ?

Sammukhāvinayoti vā sativinayoti vā – ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā; na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ. Sammukhāvinayoti vā amūḷhavinayoti vā…pe… sammukhāvinayoti vā paṭiññātakaraṇanti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā yebhuyyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tassapāpiyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tiṇavatthārakoti vā – ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā; na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ.

9. Sattasamathanidānaṃ

352. Sammukhāvinayo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Sativinayo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Amūḷhavinayo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Yebhuyyasikā kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā, kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Tassapāpiyasikā kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā, kiṃsamuṭṭhānā tiṇavatthārako kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno?

Sammukhāvinayo nidānanidāno, nidānasamudayo, nidānajātiko, nidānapabhavo, nidānasambhāro, nidānasamuṭṭhāno. Sativinayo…pe… amūḷhavinayo…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ nidānanidānaṃ, nidānasamudayaṃ, nidānajātikaṃ, nidānapabhavaṃ, nidānasambhāraṃ, nidānasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Yebhuyyasikā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā nidānanidānā, nidānasamudayā, nidānajātikā, nidānapabhavā, nidānasambhārā, nidānasamuṭṭhānā. Tiṇavatthārako nidānanidāno, nidānasamudayo, nidānajātiko, nidānapabhavo, nidānasambhāro, nidānasamuṭṭhāno.

Sammukhāvinayo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Sativinayo…pe… amūḷhavinayo…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ…pe… yebhuyyasikā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā…pe… tiṇavatthārako kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno?

Sammukhāvinayo hetunidāno, hetusamudayo, hetujātiko, hetupabhavo, hetusambhāro, hetusamuṭṭhāno. Sativinayo…pe… amūḷhavinayo…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ hetunidānaṃ, hetusamudayaṃ, hetujātikaṃ, hetupabhavaṃ, hetusambhāraṃ, hetusamuṭṭhānaṃ. Yebhuyyasikā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā hetunidānā, hetusamudayā, hetujātikā, hetupabhavā, hetusambhārā, hetusamuṭṭhānā. Tiṇavatthārako hetunidāno, hetusamudayo, hetujātiko, hetupabhavo, hetusambhāro, hetusamuṭṭhāno.

Sammukhāvinayo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Sativinayo…pe… amūḷhavinayo…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ…pe… yebhuyyasikā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā…pe… tiṇavatthārako kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Sammukhāvinayo paccayanidāno, paccayasamudayo, paccayajātiko, paccayapabhavo, paccayasambhāro, paccayasamuṭṭhāno. Sativinayo…pe… amūḷhavinayo…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ paccayanidānaṃ, paccayasamudayaṃ, paccayajātikaṃ, paccayapabhavaṃ, paccayasambhāraṃ, paccayasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Yebhuyyasikā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā paccayanidānā, paccayasamudayā, paccayajātikā, paccayapabhavā, paccayasambhārā, paccayasamuṭṭhānā. Tiṇavatthārako paccayanidāno, paccayasamudayo, paccayajātiko, paccayapabhavo, paccayasambhāro, paccayasamuṭṭhāno.

353. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati mūlāni, kati samuṭṭhānā? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ chabbīsa mūlāni, chattiṃsa samuṭṭhānā. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katamāni chabbī mūlāni? Sammukhāvinayassa

cattāri mūlāni. Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā; sativinayassa cattāri mūlāni; amūḷhavinayassa cattāri mūlāni; paṭiññātakaraṇassa dve mūlāni – yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti; yebhuyyasikāya cattāri mūlāni; tassapāpiyasikāya cattāri mūlāni; tiṇavatthārakassa cattāri mūlāni – saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā – sattannaṃ samathānaṃ imāni chabbīsa mūlāni.

Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katame chattiṃsa samuṭṭhānā? Sativinayassa kammassa kiriyā, karaṇaṃ, upagamanaṃ, ajjhupagamanaṃ, adhivāsanā, appaṭikkosanā. Amūḷhavinayassa kammassa…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammassa… yebhuyyasikāya kammassa… tassapāpiyasikāya kammassa… tiṇavatthārakassa kammassa kiriyā, karaṇaṃ, upagamanaṃ, ajjhupagamanaṃ, adhivāsanā, appaṭikkosanā – sattannaṃ samathānaṃ ime chattiṃsa samuṭṭhānā.

10. Sattasamathanānatthādi

354. Sammukhāvinayoti vā sativinayoti vā – ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānaṃ? Sammukhāvinayoti vā amūḷhavinayoti vā…pe… sammukhāvinayoti vā paṭiññātakaraṇanti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā yebhuyyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tassapāpiyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tiṇavatthārakoti vā – ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānaṃ? Sammukhāvinayoti vā sativinayoti vā – ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca. Sammukhāvinayoti vā amūḷhavinayoti vā…pe… sammukhāvinayoti vā paṭiññātakaraṇanti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā yebhuyyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tassapāpiyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tiṇavatthārakoti vā – ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānā byañjanā ca.

355. [cūḷava. 224] Vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca? Siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca.

Tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ? Idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā… pe… duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ, kalaho, viggaho, vivādo, nānāvādo, aññathāvādo, vipaccatāya vohāro, medhakaṃ – ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ? Mātāpi puttena vivadati, puttopi mātarā vivadati, pitāpi puttena vivadati, puttopi pitarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati – ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca.

356. [cūḷava. 224 ādayo] Anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca? Siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca.

Tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ? Idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo, anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ? Mātāpi puttaṃ anuvadati, puttopi mātaraṃ anuvadati, pitāpi puttaṃ anuvadati, puttopi pitaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhaginiṃ

anuvadati, bhaginīpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, sahāyopi sahāyaṃ anuvadati – ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca.

357. Āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca? Siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca.

Tattha katamā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ? Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ? Sotāpatti samāpatti – ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca.

358. [cūḷava. 223] Kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇañceva kiccañca? Siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇañceva kiccañca.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ? Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ? Ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakiccaṃ [upajjhāyakiccaṃ sakiccaṃ (ka.)] samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ – idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva kiccañca? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva kiccaṃ cāti.

Adhikaraṇabhedo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭā, ākārā puggalena ca;
Nidānahetupaccayā, mūlaṃ samuṭṭhānena ca.

Āpatti hoti yattha ca, saṃsaṭṭhā nidānena ca [saṃsaṭṭhā nidānapabhavā (sī.)];
Hetupaccayamūlāni, samuṭṭhānena byañjanā;
Vivādo adhikaraṇanti, bhedādhikaraṇe idanti.

Aparagāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ

1. Codanādipucchāvissajjanā

359. Codanā kimatthāya, sāraṇā kissa kāraṇā;
Saṅgho kimatthāya, matikammaṃ pana kissa kāraṇā.

Codanā sāraṇatthāya, niggahatthāya sāraṇā;
Saṅgho pariggahatthāya, matikammaṃ pana pāṭiyekkaṃ.

Mā kho turito abhaṇi, mā kho caṇḍikato bhaṇi;
Mā kho paṭighaṃ janayi, sace anuvijjako tuvaṃ.

Mā kho sahasā abhaṇi, kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ;
Sutte vinaye anulome, paññatte anulomike.

Anuyogavattaṃ nisāmaya, kusalena buddhimatā kataṃ;
Suvuttaṃ sikkhāpadānulomikaṃ, gatiṃ na nāsento samparāyikaṃ;
Hitesī anuyuñjassu, kālenatthūpasaṃhitaṃ.

Cuditassa ca codakassa ca;
Sahasā vohāraṃ mā padhāresi;
Codako āha āpannoti;
Cuditako āha anāpannoti.

Ubho anukkhipanto, paṭiññānusandhitena kāraye;
Paṭiññā lajjīsu katā, alajjīsu evaṃ na vijjati;
Bahumpi alajjī bhāseyya, vattānusandhitena [vuttānusandhitena (sī. syā. ka.)] kāraye.

Alajjī kīdiso hoti, paṭiññā yassa na rūhati;
Etañca [evañca (ka.)] tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati alajjī puggalo.

Sañcicca āpattiṃ āpajjati, āpattiṃ parigūhati;
Agatigamanañca gacchati, ediso vuccati alajjīpuggalo.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati alajjīpuggalo;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati lajjīpuggalo.

Sañcicca āpattiṃ nāpajjati, āpattiṃ na parigūhati;
Agatigamanaṃ na gacchati, ediso vuccati lajjīpuggalo.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati lajjīpuggalo;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati adhammacodako.

Akāle codeti abhūtena;
Pharusena anatthasaṃhitena;
Dosantaro codeti no mettācitto;
Ediso vuccati adhammacodako.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati adhammacodako;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati dhammacodako.

Kālena codeti bhūtena, saṇhena atthasaṃhitena;

Mettācitto codeti no dosantaro;
Ediso vuccati dhammacodako.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati dhammacodako;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati bālacodako.

Pubbāparaṃ na jānāti, pubbāparassa akovido;
Anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti;
Anusandhivacanapathassa akovido;
Ediso vuccati bālacodako.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati bālacodako;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati paṇḍitacodako.

Pubbāparampi jānāti, pubbāparassa kovido;
Anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathassa kovido;
Ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, codanā kinti vuccati.

Sīlavipattiyā codeti, atho ācāradiṭṭhiyā;
Ājīvenapi codeti, codanā tena vuccatīti.

Aparaṃ gāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Codanākaṇḍaṃ

1. Anuvijjakaanuyogo

360. Anuvijjake codako pucchitabbo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi, kimhi naṃ codesi, sīlavipattiyā vā codesi, ācāravipattiyā vā codesi, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā codesī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘sīlavipattiyā vā codemi, ācāravipattiyā vā codemi, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā codemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘jānāsi panāyasmā sīlavipattiṃ, jānāsi ācāravipattiṃ, jānāsi diṭṭhivipatti’’nti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘jānāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sīlavipattiṃ, jānāmi ācāravipattiṃ, jānāmi diṭṭhivipatti’’nti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘katamā panāvuso, sīlavipatti? Katamā ācāravipatti? Katamā diṭṭhivipattī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘cattāri ca pārājikāni, terasa ca saṅghādisesā – ayaṃ sīlavipatti. Thullaccayaṃ, pācittiyaṃ, pāṭidesanīyaṃ, dukkaṭaṃ, dubbhāsitaṃ, ayaṃ ācāravipatti. Micchādiṭṭhi, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi – ayaṃ diṭṭhivipattī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi, diṭṭhena vā codesi sutena vā codesi parisaṅkāya vā codesī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘diṭṭhena vā codemi sutena vā codemi parisaṅkāya vā codemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ diṭṭhena codesi, kiṃ te diṭṭhaṃ kinti te diṭṭhaṃ, kadā te diṭṭhaṃ, kattha te diṭṭhaṃ pārājikaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvaṃ ahosi, kattha cāyaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, kiñca tvaṃ karosi, kiṃ cāyaṃ bhikkhu karotī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ diṭṭhena codemi, api ca sutena codemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ sutena codesi, kiṃ te sutaṃ, kinti te sutaṃ, kadā te sutaṃ, kattha te sutaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpannoti sutaṃ, saṅghādisesaṃ… thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannoti sutaṃ, bhikkhussa sutaṃ, bhikkhuniyā sutaṃ, sikkhamānāya sutaṃ, sāmaṇerassa sutaṃ, sāmaṇeriyā sutaṃ, upāsakassa sutaṃ, upāsikāya sutaṃ, rājūnaṃ sutaṃ,

rājamahāmattānaṃ sutaṃ, titthiyānaṃ sutaṃ, titthiyasāvakānaṃ suta''nti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ sutena codemi, api ca parisaṅkāya codemī''ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ''yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ parisaṅkāya codesi, kiṃ parisaṅkasi, kinti parisaṅkasi, kadā parisaṅkasi, kattha parisaṅkasi, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisaṅkasi, bhikkhuniyā sutvā parisaṅkasi, sikkhamānāya sutvā parisaṅkasi, sāmaṇerassa sutvā parisaṅkasi, sāmaṇeriyā sutvā parisaṅkasi, upāsakassa sutvā parisaṅkasi, upāsikāya sutvā parisaṅkasi, rājūnaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi, rājamahāmattānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi, titthiyānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi, titthiyasāvakānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasī''ti?

361. Diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ;
Diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya kātabbo tenuposatho.

Sutaṃ sutena sameti sutena saṃsandate sutaṃ;
Sutaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya kātabbo tenuposatho.

Mutaṃ mutena sameti mutena saṃsandate mutaṃ;
Mutaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya kātabbo tenuposatho.

362. Codanāya ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Codanāya okāsakammaṃ ādi, kiriyā majjhe, samatho pariyosānaṃ. Codanāya kati mūlāni, kati vatthūni, kati bhūmiyo, katihākārehi codeti? Codanāya dve mūlāni, tīṇi vatthūni, pañca bhūmiyo, dvīhākārehi codeti. Codanāya katamāni dve mūlāni? Samūlikā vā amūlikā vā – codanāya imāni dve mūlāni. Codanāya katamāni tīṇi vatthūni? Diṭṭhena sutena parisaṅkāya – codanāya imāni tīṇi vatthūni. Codanā katamā pañca bhūmiyo? Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettācitto vakkhāmi no dosantaroti – codanāya imā pañca bhūmiyo.

Katamehi dvīhākārehi codeti? Kāyena vā codeti vācāya vā codeti – imehi dvīhākārehi codeti.

2. Codakādipaṭipatti

363. Codakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ? Cuditakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ? Saṅghena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ? Anuvijjakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ? Codakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbanti? Codakena pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya paro codetabbo. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettācitto vakkhāmi no dosantaroti – codakena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cuditakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbanti? Cuditakena dvīsu dhammesu paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Sacce ca akuppe ca – cuditakena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Saṅghena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbanti? Saṅghena otiṇṇānotiṇṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ. Saṅghena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Anuvijjakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbanti? Anuvijjakena yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Anuvijjakena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

364. Uposatho kimatthāya, pavāraṇā kissa kāraṇā;
Parivāso kimatthāya, mūlāyapaṭikassanā kissa kāraṇā;
Mānattaṃ kimatthāya, abbhānaṃ kissa kāraṇā.

Uposatho sāmaggatthāya, visuddhatthāya pavāraṇā;
Parivāso mānattatthāya, mūlāyapaṭikassanā niggahatthāya;

Mānattaṃ abbhānatthāya, visuddhatthāya abbhānaṃ.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, there ca paribhāsati;
Kāyassa bhedā duppañño, khato upahatindriyo;
Nirayaṃ gacchati dummedho, na ca sikkhāya gāravo.

Na ca āmisaṃ nissāya;
Na ca nissāya puggalaṃ;
Ubho ete vivajjetvā;
Yathādhammo tathā kare.

3. Codakassaattajhāpanaṃ

Kodhano upanāhī ca;
Caṇḍo ca paribhāsako;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Upakaṇṇakaṃ jappati jimhaṃ pekkhati;
Vītiharati kummaggaṃ paṭisevati;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Akālena codeti abhūtena;
Pharusena anatthasaṃhitena;
Dosantaro codeti no mettācitto;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Dhammādhammaṃ na jānāti;
Dhammādhammassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Vinayāvinayaṃ na jānāti;
Vinayāvinayassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Bhāsitābhāsitaṃ na jānāti;
Bhāsitābhāsitassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Āciṇṇānāciṇṇaṃ na jānāti;
Āciṇṇānāciṇṇassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Paññattāpaññattaṃ na jānāti;
Paññattāpaññattassa akovido;

Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti;
Āpattānāpattiyā akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Lahukagarukaṃ na jānāti;
Lahukagarukassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Sāvasesānavasesaṃ na jānāti;
Sāvasesānavasesassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ na jānāti;
Duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Pubbāparaṃ na jānāti;
Pubbāparassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti;
Anusandhivacanapathassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānanti.

Codanākaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Codanā anuvijjā ca, ādi mūlenuposatho;
Gati codanakaṇḍamhi, sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpayanti.

Cūḷasaṅgāmo

1. Anuvijjakassapaṭipatti

365. [pari. 421] Saṅgāmāvacare bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamantena nīcacittena saṅgho upasaṅkamitabbo rajoharaṇasamena cittena; āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ nisajjakusalena; there bhikkhū anupakhajjantena, nave bhikkhū āsanena appaṭibāhantena, yathāpatirūpe āsane nisīditabbaṃ; anānākathikena bhavitabbaṃ atiracchānakathikena; sāmaṃ vā dhammo bhāsitabbo paro vā ajjhesitabbo ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo nātimaññitabbo.

Saṅghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukāmena na upajjhāyo pucchitabbo, na ācariyo pucchitabbo, na saddhivihāriko pucchitabbo, na antevāsiko pucchitabbo, na samānupajjhāyako pucchitabbo, na samānācariyako pucchitabbo, na jāti pucchitabbā, na nāmaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, na gottaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, na āgamo pucchitabbo, na kulapadeso pucchitabbo, na jātibhūmi pucchitabbā. Taṃ kiṃ kāraṇā? Atrassa pemaṃ vā doso vā. Peme vā sati dose vā, chandāpi gaccheyya dosāpi gaccheyya mohāpi gaccheyya bhayāpi gaccheyya.

Saṅghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukāmena saṅghagarukena bhavitabbaṃ no puggalagarukena, saddhammagarukena bhavitabbaṃ no āmisagarukena, atthavasikena bhavitabbaṃ no parisakappikena, kālena anuvijjitabbaṃ no akālena, bhūtena anuvijjitabbaṃ no abhūtena, saṇhena anuvijjitabbaṃ no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena anuvijjitabbaṃ no anatthasaṃhitena, mettācittena anuvijjitabbaṃ no dosantarena, na upakaṇṇakajappinā bhavitabbaṃ, na jimhaṃ pekkhitabbaṃ, na akkhi nikhaṇitabbaṃ, na bhamukaṃ ukkhipitabbaṃ, na sīsaṃ ukkhipitabbaṃ, na hatthavikāro kātabbo, na hatthamuddā dassetabbā.

Āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ nisajjakusalena, yugamattaṃ pekkhantena atthaṃ anuvidhiyantena sake āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ca āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, na vītihātabbaṃ, na kummaggo sevitabbo, na bāhāvikkhepakaṃ [na vācā vikkhepakaṃ (syā.)] bhaṇitabbaṃ, aturitena bhavitabbaṃ asāhasikena, acaṇḍikatena bhavitabbaṃ vacanakkhame, mettācittena bhavitabbaṃ hitānukampinā, kāruṇikena bhavitabbaṃ hitaparisakkinā, asamphappalāpinā bhavitabbaṃ pariyantabhāṇinā, averavasikena bhavitabbaṃ anasuruttena, attā pariggahetabbo, paro pariggahetabbo, codako pariggahetabbo, cuditako pariggahetabbo, adhammacodako pariggahetabbo, adhammacuditako pariggahetabbo, dhammacodako pariggahetabbo, dhammacuditako pariggahetabbo, vuttaṃ ahāpentena avuttaṃ apakāsentena otiṇṇāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ pariggahetvā paro paṭipucchitvā yathā paṭiññāya kāretabbo, mando hāsetabbo [vepo pahāsetabbo (syā.)], bhīrū assāsetabbo, caṇḍo nisedhetabbo, asuci vibhāvetabbo, ujumaddavena na chandāgatiṃ gantabbaṃ, na dosāgatiṃ gantabbaṃ, na mohāgatiṃ gantabbaṃ, na bhayāgatiṃ gantabbaṃ, majjhattena bhavitabbaṃ dhammesu ca puggalesu ca. Evañca pana anuvijjako anuvijjamāno satthu ceva sāsanakaro hoti, viññūnañca sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca.

366. Suttaṃ saṃsandanatthāya, opammaṃ nidassanatthāya, attho viññāpanatthāya, paṭipucchā ṭhapanatthāya, okāsakammaṃ codanatthāya, codanā sāraṇatthāya, sāraṇā savacanīyatthāya, savacanīyaṃ palibodhatthāya, palibodho vinicchayatthāya, vinicchayo santīraṇatthāya, santīraṇaṃ ṭhānāṭhānagamanatthāya, ṭhānāṭhānagamanaṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahatthāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sampaggahatthāya, saṅgho sampariggahasampaṭicchanatthāya, saṅghena anumatā puggalā paccekaṭṭhāyino avisaṃvādakaṭṭhāyino.

Vinayo saṃvaratthāya, saṃvaro avippaṭisāratthāya, avippaṭisāro pāmujjatthāya, pāmujjaṃ pītatthāya, pīti passaddhatthāya, passaddhi sukhatthāya, sukhaṃ samādhatthāya, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatthāya, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthāya, nibbidā virāgatthāya, virāgo vimuttatthāya, vimutti vimuttiñāṇadassanatthāya, vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ anupādāparinibbānatthāya. Etadatthā kathā, etadatthā mantanā, etadatthā upanisā, etadatthaṃ sotāvadhānaṃ – yadidaṃ anupādācittassa vimokkhoti.

367. Anuyogavattaṃ nisāmaya, kusalena buddhimatā kataṃ;
Suvuttaṃ sikkhāpadānulomikaṃ, gatiṃ na nāsento samparāyikaṃ.

Vatthuṃ vipattiṃ āpattiṃ, nidānaṃ ākāraakovido;
Pubbāparaṃ na jānāti, katākataṃ samena ca.

Kammañca adhikaraṇañca, samathe cāpi akovido;
Ratto duṭṭho ca mūḷho ca, bhayā mohā ca gacchati.

Na ca saññattikusalo, nijjhattiyā ca akovido;
Laddhapakkho ahiriko, kaṇhakammo anādaro;
Sa ve [sace (ka.)] tādisako bhikkhu, appaṭikkhoti vuccati.

Vatthuṃ vipattiṃ āpattiṃ, nidānaṃ ākārakovido;
Pubbāparañca jānāti, katākataṃ samena ca.

Kammañca adhikaraṇañca, samathe cāpi kovido;
Aratto aduṭṭho amūḷho, bhayā mohā na gacchati.

Saññattiyā ca kusalo, nijjhattiyā ca kovido;
Laddhapakkho hirimano, sukkakammo sagāravo;
Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, sappaṭikkhoti vuccatīti.

Cūḷasaṅgāmo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Nīcacittena puccheyya, garu saṅghe na puggale;
Suttaṃ saṃsandanatthāya, vinayānuggahena ca;
Uddānaṃ cūḷasaṅgāme, ekuddeso [ekuddesaṃ (sī. syā.)] idaṃ katanti.

Mahāsaṅgāmo

1. Voharantena jānitabbādi

368. Saṅgāmāvacare bhikkhunā saṅghe voharantena vatthu jānitabbaṃ, vipatti jānitabbā, āpatti jānitabbā, nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, ākāro jānitabbo, pubbāparaṃ jānitabbaṃ, katākataṃ jānitabbaṃ, kammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, samatho jānitabbo, na chandāgati gantabbā, na dosāgati gantabbā, na mohāgati gantabbā, na bhayāgati gantabbā, saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpetabbaṃ, nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpetabbaṃ, pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhitabbaṃ, pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādetabbaṃ, laddhapakkhomhīti parapakkho nāvajānitabbo, bahussutomhīti appassuto nāvajānitabbo, therataromhīti navakataro nāvajānitabbo, asampattaṃ na byāhātabbaṃ, sampattaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabbaṃ, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ.

369. Vatthu **jānitabba**nti aṭṭhapārājikānaṃ [aṭṭhannaṃ pārājikānaṃ (sī. ka.)] vatthu jānitabbaṃ, tevīsasaṅghādisesānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, dveaniyatānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, dvecattārīsanissaggiyānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, aṭṭhāsītisatapācittiyānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, dvādasapāṭidesanīyānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, dukkaṭānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, dubbhāsitānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ.

370. **Vipatti jānitabbā**ti sīlavipatti jānitabbā, ācāravipatti jānitabbā, diṭṭhivipatti jānitabbā, ājīvavipatti jānitabbā.

371. **Āpatti jānitabbā**ti pārājikāpatti jānitabbā, saṅghādisesāpatti jānitabbā, thullaccayāpatti jānitabbā, pācittiyāpatti jānitabbā, pāṭidesanīyāpatti jānitabbā, dukkaṭāpatti jānitabbā, dubbhāsitāpatti jānitabbā.

372. **Nidānaṃ jānitabba**nti aṭṭhapārājikānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, tevīsasaṅghādisesānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, dveaniyatānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, dvecattārīsanissaggiyānaṃ nidānaṃ

jānitabbaṃ, aṭṭhāsītisatapācittiyānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, dvādasapāṭidesanīyānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, dukkaṭānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, dubbhāsitānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

373. **Ākāro jānitabbo**ti saṅgho ākārato jānitabbo, gaṇo ākārato jānitabbo, puggalo ākārato jānitabbo, codako ākārato jānitabbo, cuditako ākārato jānitabbo. **Saṅgho ākārato jānitabbo**ti paṭibalo nu kho ayaṃ saṅgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena udāhu noti, evaṃ saṅgho ākārato jānitabbo. **Gaṇo ākārato jānitabbo**ti paṭibalo nu kho ayaṃ gaṇo imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena udāhu noti, evaṃ gaṇo ākārato jānitabbo. **Puggalo ākārato jānitabbo**ti paṭibalo nu kho ayaṃ puggalo imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena udāhu noti, evaṃ puggalo ākārato jānitabbo. **Codako ākārato jānitabbo**ti kacci nu kho ayamāyasmā pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya paraṃ codeti udāhu noti, evaṃ codako ākārato jānitabbo. **Cuditako ākārato jānitabbo**ti kacci nu kho ayamāyasmā dvīsu dhammesu patiṭṭhito sacce ca akuppe ca udāhu noti, evaṃ cuditako ākārato jānitabbo.

374. **Pubbāparaṃ jānitabba**nti kacci nu kho ayamāyasmā vatthuto vā vatthuṃ saṅkamati, vipattito vā vipattiṃ saṅkamati, āpattito vā āpattiṃ saṅkamati, avajānitvā vā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā vā avajānāti, aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarati, udāhu noti, evaṃ pubbāparaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

375. **Katākataṃ jānitabba**nti methunadhammo jānitabbo, methunadhammassa anulomaṃ jānitabbaṃ, methunadhammassa pubbabhāgo jānitabbo. **Methunadhammo jānitabbo**ti dvayaṃdvayasamāpatti jānitabbā. **Methunadhammassa anulomaṃ jānitabba**nti bhikkhu attano mukhena parassa aṅgajātaṃ gaṇhāti. **Methunadhammassa pubbabhāgo jānitabbo**ti vaṇṇāvaṇṇo [vaṇṇo avaṇṇo (syā.)], kāyasaṃsaggo, duṭṭhullavācā, attakāmapāricariyā, vacanamanuppadānaṃ [dhanamanuppadānaṃ (ka.)].

376. **Kammaṃ jānitabba**nti soḷasakammāni jānitabbāni – cattāri apalokanakammāni jānitabbāni, cattāri ñattikammāni jānitabbāni, cattāri ñattidutiyakammāni jānitabbāni, cattāri ñatticatutthakammāni jānitabbāni.

377. **Adhikaraṇaṃ jānitabba**nti cattāri adhikaraṇāni jānitabbāni – vivādādhikaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

378. **Samatho jānitabbo**ti satta samathā jānitabbā – sammukhāvinayo jānitabbo, sativinayo jānitabbo, amūḷhavinayo jānitabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā jānitabbā, tassapāpiyasikā jānitabbā, tiṇavatthārako jānitabbo.

2. Agatiagantabbo

379. **Na chandāgati gantabbā**ti chandāgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ chandāgatiṃ gacchati? Idhekacco – ''ayaṃ me upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā saddhivihāriko vā antevāsiko vā samānupajjhāyako vā samānācariyako vā sandiṭṭho vā sambhatto vā ñātisālohito vā''ti, tassānukampāya tassānurakkhāya adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, anāpattiṃ āpattīti dīpeti, āpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpeti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpeti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpeti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpeti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpeti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi chandāgatiṃ gacchanto bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi chandāgatiṃ gacchanto khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ

pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ chandāgatiṃ gacchati.

380. **Na dosāgati gantabbā**ti dosāgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ dosāgatiṃ gacchati? Idhekacco anatthaṃ me acarīti āghātaṃ bandhati, anatthaṃ me caratīti āghātaṃ bandhati, anatthaṃ me carissatīti āghātaṃ bandhati, piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari… anatthaṃ carati… anatthaṃ carissatīti āghātaṃ bandhati, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari… atthaṃ carati… atthaṃ carissatīti āghātaṃ bandhati. Imehi navahi āghātavatthūhi āghāto paṭighāto kuddho kodhābhibhūto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi dosāgatiṃ gacchanto bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi dosāgatiṃ gacchanto khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Dosāgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ dosāgatiṃ gacchati.

381. **Na mohāgati gantabbā**ti mohāgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ mohāgatiṃ gacchati? Ratto rāgavasena gacchati, duṭṭho dosavasena gacchati, mūḷho mohavasena gacchati, parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhivasena gacchati, mūḷho saṃmūḷho mohābhibhūto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi mohāgatiṃ gacchanto bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi mohāgatiṃ gacchanto khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Mohāgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ mohāgatiṃ gacchati.

382. **Na bhayāgati gantabbā**ti bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ bhayāgatiṃ gacchati? Idhekacco – ‘‘ayaṃ visamanissito vā gahananissito vā balavanissito vā kakkhaḷo pharuso jīvitantarāyaṃ vā brahmacariyantarāyaṃ vā karissatī’’ti, tassa bhayā bhīto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, anāpattiṃ āpattīti dīpeti, āpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpeti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpeti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpeti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpeti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpeti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati;
Nihīyati tassa yaso, kāḷapakkheva candimāti.

3. Agatiagamanaṃ

383. **Kathaṃ na chandāgatiṃ gacchati**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, avinayaṃ avinayoti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na

chandāgatiṃ gacchati, paññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, anāpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, āpattiṃ āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati. Evaṃ na chandāgatiṃ gacchati.

384. **Kathaṃ na dosāgatiṃ gacchati**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento na dosāgatiṃ gacchati…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na dosāgatiṃ gacchati. Evaṃ na dosāgatiṃ gacchati.

385. **Kathaṃ na mohāgatiṃ gacchati**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento na mohāgatiṃ gacchati…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na mohāgatiṃ gacchati. Evaṃ na mohāgatiṃ gacchati.

386. **Kathaṃ na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, avinayaṃ avinayoti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, paññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, anāpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, āpattiṃ āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Evaṃ na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ nātivattati;
Āpūrati tassa yaso, sukkapakkheva candimāti.

4. Saññāpanīyādi

387. **Kathaṃ saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti. Evaṃ saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti.

388. **Kathaṃ nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti. Evaṃ nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti.

389. **Kathaṃ pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento pekkhanīye

ṭhāne pekkhati. Evaṃ pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati.

390. **Kathaṃ pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti. Evaṃ pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti.

5. Parapakkhādiavajānanaṃ

391. **Kathaṃ laddhapakkhomhīti parapakkhaṃ avajānāti**? Idhekacco laddhapakkho hoti laddhaparivāro pakkhavā ñātimā. ''Ayaṃ aladdhapakkho aladdhaparivāro na pakkhavā na ñātimā''ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Evaṃ laddhapakkhomhīti parapakkhaṃ avajānāti.

392. **Kathaṃ bahussutomhīti appassutaṃ avajānāti**? Idhekacco bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. ''Ayaṃ appassuto appāgamo appadharo''ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Evaṃ bahussutomhīti appassutaṃ avajānāti.

393. **Kathaṃ therataromhīti navakataraṃ avajānāti**? Idhekacco thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito ayaṃ navako appaññāto appakataññū imassa vacanaṃ akataṃ bhavissatī''ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti …pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Evaṃ therataromhīti navakataraṃ avajānāti.

394. **Asampattaṃ na byāharitabba**nti anotiṇṇaṃ bhāraṃ [bhāsaṃ (syā.)] na otāretabbaṃ. **Sampattaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabba**nti yaṃatthāya saṅgho sannipatito hoti taṃ atthaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabbaṃ.

395. **Yena dhammenā**ti bhūtena vatthunā. **Yena vinayenā**ti codetvā sāretvā. **Yena satthusāsanenā**ti ñattisampadāya anussāvanasampadāya, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbanti.

6. Anuvijjakassa anuyogaṃ

396. Anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo – ''yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kimhi naṃ ṭhapesi, sīlavipattiyā vā ṭhapesi, ācāravipattiyā vā ṭhapesi, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ṭhapesī''ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''sīlavipattiyā vā ṭhapemi ācāravipattiyā vā ṭhapemi diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ṭhapemī''ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ''jānāti panāyasmā sīlavipattiṃ, jānāti ācāravipattiṃ, jānāti diṭṭhivipatti''nti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''jānāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sīlavipattiṃ, jānāmi ācāravipattiṃ, jānāmi diṭṭhivipatti''nti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ''katamā panāvuso, sīlavipatti katamā ācāravipatti katamā diṭṭhivipattī''ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''cattāri pārājikāni terasa saṅghādisesā – ayaṃ sīlavipatti. Thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ – ayaṃ ācāravipatti. Micchādiṭṭhi antaggāhikādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ diṭṭhivipattī''ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ''yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, diṭṭhena vā ṭhapesi, sutena vā ṭhapesi, parisaṅkāya vā ṭhapesī''ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''diṭṭhena vā ṭhapemi, sutena vā ṭhapemi, parisaṅkāya vā ṭhapemī''ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ''yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kiṃ te diṭṭhaṃ, kinti te diṭṭhaṃ, kadā te diṭṭhaṃ, kattha te diṭṭhaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvaṃ ahosi, kattha cāyaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, kiñca tvaṃ karosi, kiṃ cāyaṃ

bhikkhu karotī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi kiṃ te sutaṃ, kinti te sutaṃ, kadā te sutaṃ, kattha te sutaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpannoti sutaṃ, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpannoti sutaṃ, thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannoti sutaṃ, bhikkhussa sutaṃ, bhikkhuniyā sutaṃ, sikkhamānāya sutaṃ, sāmaṇerassa sutaṃ, sāmaṇeriyā sutaṃ, upāsakassa sutaṃ, upāsikāya sutaṃ, rājūnaṃ sutaṃ, rājamahāmattānaṃ sutaṃ, titthiyānaṃ sutaṃ, titthiyasāvakānaṃ suta’’nti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca parisaṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno parisaṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kiṃ parisaṅkasi, kinti parisaṅkasi, kadā parisaṅkasi, kattha parisaṅkasi, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisaṅkasi, bhikkhuniyā sutvā parisaṅkasi, sikkhamānāya sutvā parisaṅkasi, sāmaṇerassa sutvā parisaṅkasi, sāmaṇeriyā sutvā parisaṅkasi, upāsakassa sutvā parisaṅkasi, upāsikāya sutvā parisaṅkasi, rājūnaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi rājamahāmattānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi, titthiyānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi, titthiyasāvakānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasī’’ti?

397. Diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti, diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ;
Diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti, asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya, kātabbā tena pavāraṇā.

Sutaṃ sutena sameti, sutena saṃsandate sutaṃ;
Sutaṃ paṭicca na upeti, asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya, kātabbā tena pavāraṇā.

Mutaṃ mutena sameti, mutena saṃsandate mutaṃ;
Mutaṃ paṭicca na upeti, asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya, kātabbā tena pavāraṇāti.

7. Pucchāvibhāgo

398. Kiṃ te diṭṭhanti katamā pucchā? Kinti te diṭṭhanti katamā pucchā? Kadā te diṭṭhanti katamā pucchā? Kattha te diṭṭhanti katamā pucchā?

399. **Kiṃ te diṭṭha**nti vatthupucchā, vipattipucchā, āpattipucchā, ajjhācārapucchā. Vatthupucchāti – aṭṭhapārājikānaṃ vatthupucchā, tevīsasaṅghādisesānaṃ vatthupucchā, dveaniyatānaṃ vatthupucchā, dvecattārīsanissaggiyānaṃ vatthupucchā, aṭṭhāsītisatapācittiyānaṃ vatthupucchā, dvādasapāṭidesanīyānaṃ vatthupucchā, dukkaṭānaṃ vatthupucchā, dubbhāsitānaṃ vatthupucchā. Vipattipucchāti – sīlavipattipucchā, ācāravipattipucchā, diṭṭhivipattipucchā, ājīvavipattipucchā. Āpattipucchāti – pārājikāpattipucchā, saṅghādisesāpattipucchā, thullaccayāpattipucchā, pācittiyāpattipucchā, pāṭidesanīyāpattipucchā, dukkaṭāpattipucchā, dubbhāsitāpattipucchā. Ajjhācārapucchāti – dvayaṃdvayasamāpattipucchā.

400. **Kinti te diṭṭha**nti liṅgapucchā, iriyāpathapucchā, ākārapucchā, vippakārapucchā. Liṅgapucchāti – dīghaṃ vā rassaṃ vā kaṇhaṃ vā odātaṃ vā. Iriyāpathapucchāti gacchantaṃ vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā. Ākārapucchāti gihiliṅge vā titthiyaliṅge vā pabbajitaliṅge vā. Vippakārapucchāti gacchantaṃ vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā.

401. **Kadā te diṭṭha**nti kālapucchā, samayapucchā, divasapucchā, utupucchā. Kālapucchāti pubbaṇhakāle vā majjhanhikakāle vā sāyanhakāle vā. Samayapucchāti pubbaṇhasamaye vā majjhanhikasamaye vā sāyanhasamaye vā. Divasapucchāti purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā

divā vā kāḷe vā juṇhe vā. Utupucchāti hemante vā gimhe vā vasse vā [vassāne vā (sī.)].

402. **Kattha te diṭṭha**nti ṭhānapucchā, bhūmipucchā, okāsapucchā, padesapucchā. Ṭhānapucchāti bhūmiyā vā pathaviyā vā dharaṇiyā vā jagatiyā vā. Bhūmipucchāti bhūmiyā vā pathaviyā vā pabbate vā pāsāṇe vā pāsāde vā. Okāsapucchāti puratthime vā okāse pacchime vā okāse uttare vā okāse dakkhiṇe vā okāse. Padesapucchāti puratthime vā padese pacchime vā padese uttare vā padese dakkhiṇe vā padeseti.

Mahāsaṅgāmo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vatthu nidānaṃ ākāro, pubbāparaṃ katākataṃ;
Kammādhikaraṇañceva, samatho chandagāmi ca.

Dosā mohā bhayā ceva, saññā nijjhāpanena ca;
Pekkhā pasāde pakkhomhi, sutatheratarena ca.

Asampattañca sampattaṃ, dhammena vinayena ca;
Satthussa sāsanenāpi, mahāsaṅgāmañāpanāti.

Kathinabhedo

1. Kathinaatthatādi

403. Kassa kathinaṃ [kaṭhinaṃ (sī. syā.)] anatthataṃ? Kassa kathinaṃ atthataṃ? Kinti kathinaṃ anatthataṃ? Kinti kathinaṃ atthataṃ?

Kassa kathinaṃ anatthatanti? Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ – anatthārakassa ca ananumodakassa ca. Imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ.

Kassa kathinaṃ atthatanti? Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ – atthārakassa ca anumodakassa ca. Imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ.

Kinti kathinaṃ anatthatanti? Catuvīsatiyā ākārehi anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na dhovanamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na cīvaravicāraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na chedanamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na bandhanamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na ovaṭṭiyakaraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na kaṇḍusakaraṇamattena [na gaṇḍusakaraṇamattena (ka.)] atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na daḷhīkammakaraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na anuvātakaraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na ovaddheyyakaraṇamattena [na ovaṭṭeyyakaraṇamattena (sī. syā.), na ovadeyyakaraṇamattena (ka.)] atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na kambalamaddanamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na nimittakatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na parikathākatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na kukkukatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na sannidhikatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na nissaggiyena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na akappakatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na aññatra saṅghāṭiyā atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na aññatra uttarāsaṅgena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na aññatra antaravāsakena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na aññatra pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadaheva sañchinnena samaṇḍalīkatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na aññatra puggalassa atthārā atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, sammā ce atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ taṃ ce nissīmaṭṭho anumodati. Evampi anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ.

Nimittakammaṃ nāma nimittaṃ karoti – ''iminā dussena kathinaṃ attharissāmī''ti. Parikathā nāma

parikathaṃ karoti – ‘‘imāya parikathāya kathinadussaṃ nibbattessāmī’’ti. Kukkukataṃ nāma anādiyadānaṃ vuccati. Sannidhi nāma dve sannidhiyo – karaṇasannidhi vā nicayasannidhi vā. Nissaggiyaṃ nāma kayiramāne aruṇaṃ uṭṭhahati [udriyati (sī. syā.)]. Imehi catuvīsatiyā ākārehi anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ.

Kinti kathinaṃ atthatanti? Sattarasahi ākārehi atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ. Ahatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, ahatakappena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, pilotikāya atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, paṃsukūlena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, pāpaṇikena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, animittakatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, aparikathākatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, akukkukatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, asannidhikatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, anissaggiyena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, kappakatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, saṅghāṭiyā atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, uttarāsaṅgena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, antaravāsakena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadaheva sañchinnena samaṇḍalīkatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, puggalassa atthārā atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, sammā ce atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, taṃ ce sīmaṭṭho anumodati, evampi atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ. Imehi sattarasahi ākārehi atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ.

Saha kathinassa atthārā kati dhammā jāyanti? Saha kathinassa atthārā pannarasa dhammā jāyanti – aṭṭha mātikā, dve palibodhā, pañcānisaṃsā. Saha kathinassa atthārā ime pannarasa dhammā jāyanti.

2. Kathinaanantarapaccayādi

404. Payogassa katame dhammā anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo, purejātapaccayena paccayo, pacchājātapaccayena paccayo, sahajātapaccayena paccayo? Pubbakaraṇassa katame dhammā anantarapaccayena paccayo…pe… paccuddhārassa katame dhammā… adhiṭṭhānassa katame dhammā… atthārassa katame dhammā… mātikānañca palibodhānañca katame dhammā… vatthussa katame dhammā anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo, purejātapaccayena paccayo, pacchājātapaccayena paccayo, sahajātapaccayena paccayo?

Pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Payogo pubbakaraṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Paccuddhāro pubbakaraṇassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pubbakaraṇaṃ paccuddhārassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Paccuddhāro pubbakaraṇassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Adhiṭṭhānaṃ paccuddhārassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Paccuddhāro adhiṭṭhānassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Adhiṭṭhānaṃ paccuddhārassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Atthāro adhiṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Adhiṭṭhānaṃ atthārassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Atthāro adhiṭṭhānassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Mātikā ca palibodhā ca atthārassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Atthāro mātikānañca palibodhānañca purejātapaccayena paccayo. Mātikā ca palibodhā ca atthārassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Āsā ca anāsā ca vatthussa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Vatthu āsānañca anāsānañca purejātapaccayena paccayo. Āsā ca anāsā ca vatthussa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

3. Pubbakaraṇanidānādivibhāgo

405. Pubbakaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Paccuddhāro kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Adhiṭṭhānaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Atthāro kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Mātikā ca palibodhā ca kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā, kiṃsamuṭṭhānā?

Pubbakaraṇaṃ payoganidānaṃ, payogasamudayaṃ, payogajātikaṃ, payogapabhavaṃ, payogasambhāraṃ, payogasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Paccuddhāro pubbakaraṇanidāno, pubbakaraṇasamudayo, pubbakaraṇajātiko, pubbakaraṇapabhavo, pubbakaraṇasambhāro, pubbakaraṇasamuṭṭhāno. Adhiṭṭhānaṃ paccuddhāranidānaṃ, paccuddhārasamudayaṃ, paccuddhārajātikaṃ, paccuddhārapabhavaṃ, paccuddhārasambhāraṃ, paccuddhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Atthāro adhiṭṭhānanidāno, adhiṭṭhānasamudayo, adhiṭṭhānajātiko, adhiṭṭhānapabhavo, adhiṭṭhānasambhāro, adhiṭṭhānasamuṭṭhāno. Mātikā ca palibodhā ca atthāranidānā, atthārasamudayā, atthārajātikā, atthārapabhavā, atthārasambhārā, atthārasamuṭṭhānā. Āsā ca anāsā ca vatthunidānā, vatthusamudayā, vatthujātikā, vatthupabhavā, vatthusambhārā, vatthusamuṭṭhānā.

406. Payogo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno, pubbakaraṇaṃ…pe… paccuddhāro… adhiṭṭhānaṃ… atthāro… mātikā ca palibodhā ca… vatthu… āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā, kiṃsamuṭṭhānā?

Payogo hetunidāno, hetusamudayo, hetujātiko, hetupabhavo, hetusambhāro, hetusamuṭṭhāno. Pubbakaraṇaṃ…pe… paccuddhāro… adhiṭṭhānaṃ… atthāro … mātikā ca palibodhā ca… vatthu… āsā ca anāsā ca hetunidānā, hetusamudayā, hetujātikā, hetupabhavā, hetusambhārā, hetusamuṭṭhānā.

407. Payogo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Pubbakaraṇaṃ…pe… paccuddhāro… adhiṭṭhānaṃ… atthāro… mātikā ca palibodhā ca… vatthu… āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā, kiṃsamuṭṭhānā?

Payogo paccayanidāno, paccayasamudayo, paccayajātiko, paccayapabhavo, paccayasambhāro, paccayasamuṭṭhāno. Pubbakaraṇaṃ…pe… paccuddhāro… adhiṭṭhānaṃ… atthāro… mātikā ca palibodhā ca… vatthu… āsā ca anāsā ca paccayanidānā, paccayasamudayā, paccayajātikā, paccayapabhavā, paccayasambhārā, paccayasamuṭṭhānā.

408. Pubbakaraṇaṃ katihi dhammehi saṅgahitaṃ? Pubbakaraṇaṃ sattahi dhammehi saṅgahitaṃ. Dhovanena, vicāraṇena, chedanena, bandhanena, sibbanena, rajanena, kappakaraṇena – pubbakaraṇaṃ imehi sattahi dhammehi saṅgahitaṃ.

Paccuddhāro katihi dhammehi saṅgahito? Paccuddhāro tīhi dhammehi saṅgahito – saṅghāṭiyā, uttarāsaṅgena, antaravāsakena.

Adhiṭṭhānaṃ katihi dhammehi saṅgahitaṃ? Adhiṭṭhānaṃ tīhi dhammehi saṅgahitaṃ – saṅghāṭiyā, uttarāsaṅgena, antaravāsakena.

Atthāro katihi dhammehi saṅgahito? Atthāro ekena dhammena saṅgahito – vacībhedena.

Kathinassa kati mūlāni, kati vatthūni, kati bhūmiyo? Kathinassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ – saṅgho; tīṇi vatthūni – saṅghāṭi, uttarāsaṅgo, antaravāsako, cha bhūmiyo – khomaṃ, kappāsikaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kambalaṃ, sāṇaṃ, bhaṅgaṃ.

Kathinassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Kathinassa pubbakaraṇaṃ ādi, kriyā majjhe, atthāro pariyosānaṃ.

409. Katihaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo abhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ? Katihaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo bhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ? Aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo abhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ. Aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo bhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo abhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ? Pubbakaraṇaṃ na jānāti, paccuddhāraṃ na jānāti, adhiṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, atthāraṃ na jānāti, mātikaṃ na jānāti, palibodhaṃ na jānāti, uddhāraṃ na jānāti, ānisaṃsaṃ na jānāti – imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo abhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo bhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ? Pubbakaraṇaṃ jānāti, paccuddhāraṃ jānāti, adhiṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, atthāraṃ jānāti, mātikaṃ jānāti, palibodhaṃ jānāti, uddhāraṃ jānāti, ānisaṃsaṃ jānāti – imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo bhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ.

410. Katinaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā na ruhanti? Katinaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā ruhanti? Tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā na ruhanti. Tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā ruhanti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā na ruhanti? Nissīmaṭṭho anumodati, anumodento na vācaṃ bhindati, vācaṃ bhindanto na paraṃ viññāpeti – imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā na ruhanti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā ruhanti? Sīmaṭṭho anumodati, anumodento vācaṃ bhindati, vācaṃ bhindanto paraṃ viññāpeti – imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā ruhanti.

411. Kati kathinatthārā na ruhanti? Kati kathinatthārā ruhanti? Tayo kathinatthārā na ruhanti. Tayo kathinatthārā ruhanti. Katame tayo kathinatthārā na ruhanti? Vatthuvipannañceva hoti, kālavipannañca, karaṇavipannañca – ime tayo kathinatthārā na ruhanti. Katame tayo kathinatthārā ruhanti? Vatthusampannañceva hoti, kālasampannañca, karaṇasampannañca – ime tayo kathinatthārā ruhanti.

4. Kathinādijānitabbavibhāgo

412. Kathinaṃ jānitabbaṃ, kathinatthāro jānitabbo, kathinassa atthāramāso jānitabbo, kathinassa atthāravipatti jānitabbā, kathinassa atthārasampatti jānitabbā, nimittakammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, parikathā jānitabbā, kukkukataṃ jānitabbaṃ, sannidhi jānitabbā, nissaggiyaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

Kathinaṃ jānitabbanti tesaññeva dhammānaṃ saṅgaho samavāyo nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo yadidaṃ kathinanti.

Kathinassa atthāramāso jānitabboti vassānassa pacchimo māso jānitabbo.

Kathinassa atthāravipatti jānitabbāti catuvīsatiyā ākārehi kathinassa atthāravipatti jānitabbā.

Kathinassa atthārasampatti jānitabbāti sattarasahi ākārehi kathinassa atthārasampatti jānitabbā.

Nimittakammaṃ jānitabbanti nimittaṃ karoti iminā dussena kathinaṃ attharissāmīti.

Parikathā jānitabbāti parikathaṃ karoti imāya parikathāya kathinadussaṃ nibbattessāmīti.

Kukkukataṃ jānitabbanti anādiyadānaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

Sannidhi jānitabbāti dve sannidhiyo jānitabbā – karaṇasannidhi vā nicayasannidhi vā.

Nissaggiyaṃ jānitabbanti kariyamāne aruṇaṃ uṭṭhahati.

Kathinatthāro jānitabboti sace saṅghassa kathinadussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saṅghena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ, atthārakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ, anumodakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

413. Saṅghena ñattidutiyena kammena kathinatthārakassa bhikkhuno dātabbaṃ, tena kathinatthārakena bhikkhunā tadaheva dhovitvā vimajjitvā vicāretvā chinditvā sibbetvā rajitvā kappaṃ katvā kathinaṃ attharitabbaṃ. Sace saṅghāṭiyā kathinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti, porāṇikā saṅghāṭi paccuddharitabbā, navā saṅghāṭi adhiṭṭhātabbā. Imāya saṅghāṭiyā kathinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditabbā. Sace uttarāsaṅgena kathinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti, porāṇako uttarāsaṅgo paccuddharitabbo, navo uttarāsaṅgo adhiṭṭhātabbo. Iminā uttarāsaṅgena kathinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditabbā. Sace antaravāsakena kathinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti, porāṇako antaravāsako paccuddharitabbo, navo antaravāsako adhiṭṭhātabbo. Iminā antaravāsakena kathinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditabbā. Tena kathinatthārakena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘atthataṃ, bhante, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro, anumodathā’’ti. Tehi anumodakehi bhikkhūhi ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘atthataṃ, āvuso, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro, anumodāmā’’ti. Tena kathinatthārakena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘‘atthataṃ, bhante, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro, anumodathā’’ti. Tehi anumodakehi bhikkhūhi ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘atthataṃ, āvuso, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro anumodāmā’’ti. Tena kathinatthārakena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘atthataṃ, āvuso, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro, anumodāhī’’ti. Tena anumodakena bhikkhunā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘atthataṃ, āvuso, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro, anumodāmī’’ti.

5. Puggalassevakathinatthāro

414. Saṅgho kathinaṃ attharati, gaṇo kathinaṃ attharati, puggalo kathinaṃ attharatīti. Na saṅgho kathinaṃ attharati, na gaṇo kathinaṃ attharati, puggalo kathinaṃ attharatīti. Hañci na saṅgho kathinaṃ attharati, na gaṇo kathinaṃ attharati, puggalo kathinaṃ attharati. Saṅghassa anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, gaṇassa anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, puggalassa atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ. Saṅgho pātimokkhaṃ uddisati gaṇo pātimokkhaṃ uddisati puggalo pātimokkhaṃ uddisatīti na saṅgho pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, na gaṇo pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, puggalo pātimokkhaṃ uddisatīti. Hañci na saṅgho pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, na gaṇo pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, puggalo pātimokkhaṃ uddisati. Saṅghassa anuddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, gaṇassa anuddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, puggalassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ. Saṅghassa sāmaggiyā gaṇassa sāmaggiyā puggalassa uddesā saṅghassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, gaṇassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, puggalassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ. Evameva na saṅgho kathinaṃ attharati, na gaṇo kathinaṃ attharati, puggalo kathinaṃ attharati. Saṅghassa anumodanāya gaṇassa anumodanāya puggalassa atthārā saṅghassa atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, gaṇassa atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, puggalassa atthataṃ hoti kathinanti.

6. Palibodhapañhābyākaraṇaṃ

415. Pakkamanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Pakkamanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, cīvarapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Tassa saha bahisīmagamanā, āvāsapalibodho chijjati.

Niṭṭhānantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;

Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Niṭṭhānantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, āvāsapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Cīvare niṭṭhite cīvarapalibodho chijjati.

Sanniṭṭhānantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Sanniṭṭhānantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, dve palibodhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ chijjanti.

Nāsanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Nāsanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, āvāsapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Cīvare naṭṭhe cīvarapalibodho chijjati.

Savanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Savanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, cīvarapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Tassa saha savanena, āvāsapalibodho chijjati.

Āsāvacchediko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Āsāvacchediko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, āvāsapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Cīvarāsāya upacchinnāya cīvarapalibodho chijjati.

Sīmātikkamanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Sīmātikkamanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, cīvarapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Tassa bahisīme [bahisīmagatassa (sī. syā.)] āvāsapalibodho chijjati.

Sahubbhāro kathinuddhāro [saubbhāro (ka.)], vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Sahubbhāro kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, dve palibodhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ chijjantīti.

416. Kati kathinuddhārā saṅghādhīnā? Kati kathinuddhārā puggalādhīnā? Kati kathinuddhārā neva saṅghādhīnā na puggalādhīnā? Eko kathinuddhāro saṅghādhīno – antarubbhāro. Cattāro kathinuddhārā puggalādhīnā – pakkamanantiko, niṭṭhānantiko, sanniṭṭhānantiko, sīmātikkamanantiko. Cattāro kathinuddhārā neva saṅghādhīnā na puggalādhīnā – nāsanantiko, savanantiko, āsāvacchediko, sahubbhāro. Kati kathinuddhārā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti? Kati kathinuddhārā bahisīmāya

uddhariyyanti? Kati kathinuddhārā siyā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti siyā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti? Dve kathinuddhārā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti – antarubbhāro, sahubbhāro. Tayo kathinuddhārā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti – pakkamanantiko, savanantiko, sīmātikkamanantiko. Cattāro kathinuddhārā siyā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti siyā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti – niṭṭhānantiko, sanniṭṭhānantiko, nāsanantiko, āsāvacchediko.

Kati kathinuddhārā ekuppādā ekanirodhā? Kati kathinuddhārā ekuppādā nānānirodhā? Dve kathinuddhārā ekuppādā ekanirodhā – antarubbhāro, sahubbhāro. Avasesā kathinuddhārā ekuppādā nānānirodhāti.

Kathinabhedo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kassa kinti pannarasa, dhammā nidānahetu ca;
Paccayasaṅgahamūlā, ādi ca atthārapuggalā [aṭṭhapuggalā (sī.)].

Tiṇṇaṃ [bhedato tiṇṇaṃ (ka.)] tayo jānitabbaṃ, atthāraṃ uddesena ca;
Palibodhādhinā, sīmāya uppādanirodhena cāti [ito paraṃ ‘‘parivāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ’’ itipāṭho kesuci potthakesu dissati].

Upālipañcakaṃ

1. Anissitavaggo

417. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabba’’nti?

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. [pari. 325] Katamehi pañcahi? Uposathaṃ na jānāti, uposathakammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Uposathaṃ jānāti, uposathakammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Pavāraṇaṃ na jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Pavāraṇaṃ jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi

samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ''.

418. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo''ti?

[mahāva. 84] ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā, anabhirataṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ [imasmiṃ ṭhāne sabbattha ''vinodetuṃ vā vinodāpetuṃ vā''ti pāṭho dissati, vimativinodanīṭīkāya mahāvaggavaṇṇanā oloketabbā], abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā, anabhirataṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetuṃ, ādibrahmacāriyakāya sikkhāya vinetuṃ, adhisīle vinetuṃ, adhicitte vinetuṃ, adhipaññāya vinetuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetuṃ, ādibrahmacāriyakāya sikkhāya vinetuṃ, adhisīle vinetuṃ, adhicitte vinetuṃ, adhipaññāya vinetuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo''ti.

419. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabba''nti?

Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho,

upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ āpanno kammakato upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabba’’nti.

Anissitavaggo niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, āpatti ca gilānakaṃ;
Abhisamācāralajjī ca, adhisīle davena ca.

Anācāraṃ upaghāti, micchā āpattimeva ca;
Yāyāpattiyā buddhassa, paṭhamo vaggasaṅgahoti.

2. Nappaṭippassambhanavaggo

420. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabba’’nti?

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ āpanno kammakato upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

[cūḷava. 8-9, 18, 30-31, 43, 53, 62, 72] ‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ

nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, omaddakārako ca hoti, vattesu sikkhāya ca na paripūrakārī – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabba’’nti.

421. ‘‘Saṅgāmāvacarena, bhante, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamantena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā saṅgho upasaṅkamitabbo’’ti?

[pari. 365] ‘‘Saṅgāmāvacarena, upāli, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamantena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā saṅgho upasaṅkamitabbo. Katame pañca? Saṅgāmāvacarena, upāli, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamantena nīcacittena saṅgho upasaṅkamitabbo, rajoharaṇasamena cittena, āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ nissajjakusalena, there bhikkhū anupakhajjantena, nave bhikkhū āsanena appaṭibāhantena yathāpatirūpe āsane nisīditabbaṃ, anānākathikena bhavitabbaṃ atiracchānakathikena, sāmaṃ vā dhammo bhāsitabbo, paro vā ajjhesitabbo, ariyo vā tuṇhibhāvo nātimaññitabbo, sace, upāli, saṅgho samaggakaraṇīyāni kammāni karoti tatra ce, upāli, bhikkhuno nakkhamati, api diṭṭhāvikammaṃ katvā ñāpetabbā sāmaggī. Taṃ kissahetu? Māhaṃ saṅghena nānatto assanti. Saṅgāmāvacarenupāli, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā saṅgho upasaṅkamitabbo’’ti.

422. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito cā’’ti?

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Ussitamantī ca hoti, nissitajappī ca, na ca bhāsānusandhikusalo hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ussitamantī ca hoti, na nissitajappī ca, bhāsānusandhikusalo ca hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanarucito ca.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Ussādetā ca hoti, apasādetā ca, adhammaṃ gaṇhāti, dhammaṃ paṭibāhati, samphañca bahuṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ussādetā ca hoti, na apasādetā ca, dhammaṃ gaṇhāti, adhammaṃ paṭibāhati, samphañca na bahuṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanarucito ca.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Pasayhapavattā hoti, anokāsakammaṃ

kāretvā pavattā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, na yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na pasayhapavattā hoti, okāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanarucito cā''ti.

423. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, ānisaṃsā vinayapariyattiyā''ti?

''Pañcime, upāli, ānisaṃsā vinayapariyattiyā. Katame pañca? Attano sīlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkuccapakatānaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visārado saṅghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhāti, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā paṭipanno hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcānisaṃsā vinayapariyattiyā''.

Nappaṭippassambhanavaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpanno yāyavaṇṇañca, alajjī saṅgāmena ca;
Ussitā ussādetā ca, pasayha pariyattiyāti.

Paṭhamayamakapaññatti.

3. Vohāravaggo

424. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabba''nti?

''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Pasayhapavattā hoti, anokāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, na yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na pasayhapavattā hoti, okāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, yathādhamme

yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sappaṭikammaṃ appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sappaṭikammaṃ appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kammaṃ na jānāti, kammassa karaṇaṃ na jānāti, kammassa vatthuṃ na jānāti, kammassa vattaṃ na jānāti, kammassa vūpasamaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kammaṃ jānāti, kammassa karaṇaṃ jānāti, kammassa vatthuṃ jānāti, kammassa vattaṃ jānāti, kammassa vūpasamaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, alajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, lajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, akusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, kusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Ñattiṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā anussāvanaṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā samathaṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Ñattiṃ jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ jānāti, ñattiyā anussāvanaṃ jānāti, ñattiyā samathaṃ jānāti, ñattiyā vūpasamaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi

pañcahi? Suttaṃ na jānāti, suttānulomaṃ na jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca ṭhānāṭhānakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ jānāti, suttānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, ṭhānāṭhānakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ na jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ na jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca pubbāparakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, pubbāparakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabba’’nti.

Vohāravaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpatti adhikaraṇaṃ, pasayhāpatti jānanā;
Kammaṃ vatthuṃ alajjī ca, akusalo ca ñattiyā;
Suttaṃ na jānāti dhammaṃ, tatiyo vaggasaṅgahoti.

4. Diṭṭhāvikammavaggo

425. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, adhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā. Katame pañca? Anāpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, desitāya āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, catūhi pañcahi diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, mano mānasena diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca adhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā.

‘‘Pañcime, upāli, dhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā. Katame pañca? Āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, adesitāya āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, na catūhi pañcahi diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, na mano mānasena diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca dhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā.

‘‘Aparepi, upāli, pañca adhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā. Katame pañca? Nānāsaṃvāsakassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, nānāsīmāya ṭhitassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, apakatattassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, catūhi pañcahi diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, mano mānasena diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca adhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā.

‘‘Pañcime, upāli, dhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā. Katame pañca? Samānasaṃvāsakassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, samānasīmāya ṭhitassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, pakatattassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, na catūhi pañcahi diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, na mano mānasena diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca dhammikā diṭṭhāvikammāti.

426. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikā paṭiggahā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, adhammikā paṭiggahā. Katame pañca? Kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyappaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyappaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyappaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyappaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, nissaggiyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena vā kāyappaṭibaddhena vā appaṭiggahitaṃ – ime kho, upāli, pañca adhammikā paṭiggahā.

‘‘Pañcime, upāli, dhammikā paṭiggahā. Katame pañca? Kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena paṭiggahitaṃ, kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyappaṭibaddhena paṭiggahitaṃ, kāyappaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyena

paṭiggahitaṃ, kāyappaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyappaṭibaddhena paṭiggahitaṃ, nissaggiyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena vā kāyappaṭibaddhena vā paṭiggahitaṃ – ime kho, upāli, pañca dhammikā paṭiggahā''ti.

427. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, anatirittā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, anatirittā. Katame pañca? [pāci. 239] Akappiyakataṃ hoti, appaṭiggahitakataṃ hoti anuccāritakataṃ hoti, ahatthapāse kataṃ hoti, alametaṃ sabbanti avuttaṃ hoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca anatirittā.

''Pañcime, upāli, atirittā. Katame pañca? [pāci. 239] Kappiyakataṃ hoti, paṭiggahitakataṃ hoti, uccāritakataṃ hoti, hatthapāse kataṃ hoti, alametaṃ sabbanti vuttaṃ hoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca atirittā''ti.

428. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyatī''ti? ''Pañcahupāli, ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyati. Katamehi pañcahi? [pāci. 239] Asanaṃ paññāyati, bhojanaṃ paññāyati, hatthapāse ṭhito abhiharati, paṭikkhepo paññāyati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyatī''ti.

429. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. Katame pañca? Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho saṅghādisesena kāreti, adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno pācittiyaṃ…pe… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho dukkaṭena kāreti, adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ…pe… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Dukkaṭena codiyamāno pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho pārājikena kāreti, adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Bhikkhu dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno saṅghādisesaṃ…pe… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho pāṭidesanīyena kāreti – adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, upāli, pañca adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā.

''Pañcime, upāli, dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. Katame pañca? Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho pārājikena kāreti, dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ…pe… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho dukkaṭena kāreti, dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, upāli, pañca dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā''ti.

430. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātu''nti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vuṭṭhānādhippāyo – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ.

''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Lajjī ca hoti, paṇḍito ca, pakatatto ca, vuṭṭhānādhippāyo vattā hoti, no cāvanādhippāyo – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātu''nti.

431. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchitabbo''ti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchitabbo.

''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo sākacchitabbo. Katamehi

pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo sākacchitabbo''ti.

432. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, pañhāpucchā''ti? ''Pañcimā, upāli, pañhāpucchā. Katamā pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho icchāpakato pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavā pañhaṃ pucchati, aññātukāmo pañhaṃ pucchati, sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati iccetaṃ kusalaṃ no ce pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati ahamassa sammadeva byākarissāmīti pañhaṃ pucchati – imā kho, upāli, pañca pañhāpucchā''ti.

433. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, aññabyākaraṇā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, aññabyākaraṇā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ byākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ byākaroti, ummādā cittakkhepā aññaṃ byākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti, bhūtaṃ aññaṃ byākaroti – ime kho, upāli, pañca aññabyākaraṇā''ti.

434. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, visuddhiyo''ti? ''Pañcimā, upāli, visuddhiyo. Katamā pañca? Nidānaṃ uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā visuddhi, nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā visuddhi, nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisese uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā visuddhi, nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisese uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ ayaṃ catutthā visuddhi, vitthāreneva pañcamī – imā kho, upāli, pañca visuddhiyo''ti.

435. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, bhojanā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, bhojanā. Katame pañca? Odano, kummāso, sattu, maccho, maṃsaṃ – ime kho, upāli, pañca bhojanā''ti.

Diṭṭhāvikammavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Diṭṭhāvikammā apare, paṭiggahānatirittā;
Pavāraṇā paṭiññātaṃ, okāsaṃ sākacchena ca;
Pañhaṃ aññabyākaraṇā, visuddhi cāpi bhojanāti.

5. Attādānavaggo

436. [cūḷava. 399; a. ni. 10.44] ''Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo''ti? ''Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca? Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no''ti. No ce, upāli, bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha, tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū'ti itissa bhavanti vattāro.

''Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'parisuddhavacīsamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti. No ce, upāli, bhikkhu parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha, tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū'ti itissa bhavanti vattāro.

''Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ –

'mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti. No ce, upāli, bhikkhuno mettaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha, tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpehī'ti itissa bhavanti vattāro.

''Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'bahussuto nu khomhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti. No ce, upāli, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā na bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha, tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū'ti itissa bhavanti vattāro.

''Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'ubhayāni kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti. No ce, upāli, bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, 'idaṃ panāvuso kattha vuttaṃ bhagavatā'ti iti puṭṭho na sampāyati [na sampādayati (ka.), na sampādeti (syā.)], tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha, tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇassū'ti itissa bhavanti vattāro. Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo''ti.

437. ''Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo''ti? ''Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca? Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettācitto vakkhāmi no dosantaroti – codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo''ti.

438. [cūḷava. 400] ''Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo''ti? ''Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca? Kāruññatā, hitesitā, anukampatā, āpattivuṭṭhānatā, vinayapurekkhāratā – codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo''ti.

439. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātu''nti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ.

''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, parisuddhājīvo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātu''nti.

440. [cūḷava. 398] ''Attādānaṃ ādātukāmena, bhante, bhikkhunā katihaṅgehi samannāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātabba''nti? ''Attādānaṃ ādātukāmenupāli, bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ

[pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ (sī. syā.)] attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ. Katame pañca [katamehi pañcahi (syā.)]? Attādānaṃ ādātukāmena, upāli, bhikkhunā evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, kālo nu kho imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ udāhu no'ti. Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'akālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ no kālo'ti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

‘‘Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'kālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ no akālo'ti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo bhūtaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no'ti. Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no bhūta'nti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

‘‘Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no abhūta'nti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, atthasaṃhitaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no'ti. Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti –' anatthasaṃhitaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no atthasaṃhita'nti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

‘‘Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'atthasaṃhitaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no anatthasaṃhita'nti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe udāhu no'ti. Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno na labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe'ti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

‘‘Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'idaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe'ti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no'ti. Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇa'nti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

‘‘Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇa'nti, taṃ ādātabbaṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ. Evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho, upāli, attādānaṃ ādinnaṃ pacchāpi avippaṭisārakaraṃ bhavissatī''ti.

441. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hotī''ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso; vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro; paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike assāsetuṃ saññāpetuṃ nijjhāpetuṃ pekkhetuṃ pasādetuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hoti.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, parisuddhājīvo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto, paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hoti.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hotī’’ti.

442. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabba’’nti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ na jānāti, suttānulomaṃ na jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca ṭhānāṭhānakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ jānāti, suttānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, ṭhānāṭhānakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ na jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ na jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca pubbāparakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, pubbāparakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabba’’nti.

Attādānavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Parisuddhañca kālena, kāruññaṃ okāsena ca;
Attādānaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, aparehipi vatthuñca;
Suttaṃ dhammaṃ puna vatthuñca, āpatti adhikaraṇena cāti.

6. Dhutaṅgavaggo

443. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, āraññikā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, āraññikā [a. ni. 5.181; pari. 325]. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā āraññiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññiko hoti, vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti āraññiko hoti, api ca appicchaññeva nissāya santuṭṭhiññeva nissāya – sallekhaññeva nissāya pavivekaññeva nissāya idamatthitaññeva nissāya āraññiko hoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca āraññikā''ti.

''Kati nu kho, bhante, piṇḍapātikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, paṃsukūlikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, rukkhamūlikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, sosānikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, abbhokāsikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, tecīvarikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, sapadānacārikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, nesajjikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, yathāsanthatikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, ekāsanikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, khalupacchābhattikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, pattapiṇḍikāti? Pañcime, upāli, pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, api ca appicchaññeva nissāya santuṭṭhiññeva nissāya sallekhaññeva nissāya pavivekaññeva nissāya idamatthitaññeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca pattapiṇḍikā''ti.

Dhutaṅgavaggo niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āraññiko piṇḍipaṃsu, rukkhasusānapañcamaṃ;
Abbho tecīvarañceva, sapadānanesajjikā;
Santhatekāsanañceva, khalupacchā pattapiṇḍikāti.

7. Musāvādavaggo

444. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, musāvādā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, musāvādā. Katame pañca? Atthi musāvādo pārājikagāmī, atthi musāvādo saṅghādisesagāmī, atthi musāvādo thullaccayagāmī, atthi musāvādo pācittiyagāmī, atthi musāvādo dukkaṭagāmī – ime kho, upāli, pañca musāvādā''ti.

445. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa – 'alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ, mā kalahaṃ, mā viggahaṃ, mā vivāda'nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātabbā''ti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa – 'alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ, mā kalahaṃ, mā viggahaṃ, mā vivāda'nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātabbā. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vuṭṭhānādhippāyo – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa – 'alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ, mā kalahaṃ, mā viggahaṃ, mā vivāda'nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātabbā.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa – 'alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ, mā kalahaṃ, mā viggahaṃ, mā vivāda'nti

omadditvā saṅghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātabbā. Katamehi pañcahi? Aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa – 'alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ, mā kalahaṃ, mā viggahaṃ, mā vivāda'nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātabbā''ti.

446. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo''ti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sappaṭikammāpaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo.

''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo dātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sappaṭikammāpaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo dātabbo''ti.

447. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, ākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjatī''ti? ''Pañcahupāli, ākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjitā, aññāṇatā, kukkuccapakatatā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjati.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Adassanena, assavanena, pasuttakatā, tathāsaññī, satisammosā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjatī''ti.

448. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, verā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, verā. Katame pañca? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro, musāvādo, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānaṃ – ime kho, upāli, pañca verā''ti.

''Kati nu kho, bhante, veramaṇiyo''ti? ''Pañcimā, upāli, veramaṇiyo. Katamā pañca? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī [veramaṇi (ka.)], adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī – imā kho, upāli, pañca veramaṇiyo''ti.

449. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, byasanānī''ti? ''Pañcimāni, upāli, byasanāni. [pari. 325; a. ni. 5.130] Katamāni pañca? Ñātibyasanaṃ, bhogabyasanaṃ, rogabyasanaṃ, sīlabyasanaṃ, diṭṭhibyasanaṃ – imāni kho, upāli, pañca byasanānī''ti.

''Kati nu kho, bhante, sampadā''ti? ''Pañcimā, upāli, sampadā. [pari. 325; a. ni. 5.130] Katamā pañca? Ñātisampadā, bhogasampadā, ārogyasampadā, sīlasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā – imā kho, upāli, pañca sampadā''ti.

Musāvādavaggo niṭṭhito sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Musāvādo ca omaddi, aparehi anuyogo;
Āpattiñca aparehi, verā veramaṇīpi ca;
Byasanaṃ sampadā ceva, sattamo vaggasaṅgahoti.

8. Bhikkhunovādavaggo

450. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabba’’nti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena. Katamehi pañcahi? Vivaritvā kāyaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dasseti, ūruṃ dasseti, aṅgajātaṃ dasseti, ubho aṃsakūṭe dasseti, obhāsati, gihī sampayojeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena. Katamehi pañcahi? Bhikkhunīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhunīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhunīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhuniyo akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi bhedeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena. Katamehi pañcahi? Bhikkhunīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhunīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhunīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhuniyo akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghenā’’ti.

451. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabba’’nti? Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vivaritvā kāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dasseti, ūruṃ dasseti, aṅgajātaṃ dasseti, ubho aṃsakūṭe dasseti, obhāsati, gihī sampayojeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi bhedeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabba’’nti.

452. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vuṭṭhānādhippāyo – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti, abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako hoti, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, bhaṇḍanakārako ca hoti kalahakārako, sikkhāya ca na paripūrikārī – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo’’ti.

453. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako hoti, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, gamiko vā hoti, gilāno vā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo’’ti.

454. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchitabbo’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekkhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ sākacchitabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na atthapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, na dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, na niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, na paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhitā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ sākacchitabbo’’ti.

Bhikkhunovādavaggo niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Bhikkhunīheva kātabbaṃ, aparehi tathā duve;
Bhikkhunīnaṃ tayo kammā, na ṭhapetabbā dve dukā;
Na gahetabbā dve vuttā, sākacchāsu ca dve dukāti.

9. Ubbāhikavaggo

455. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na atthakusalo hoti, na dhammakusalo hoti, na niruttikusalo hoti, na byañjanakusalo hoti, na pubbāparakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi

pañcahi? Atthakusalo hoti, dhammakusalo hoti, niruttikusalo hoti, byañjanakusalo hoti, pubbāparakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kodhano hoti kodhābhibhūto, makkhī hoti makkhābhibhūto, paḷāsī hoti paḷāsābhibhūto, issukī hoti issābhibhūto, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto, na makkhī hoti na makkhābhibhūto, na paḷāsī hoti na paḷāsābhibhūto, na issukī hoti na issābhibhūto, asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kuppati, byāpajjati, patiṭṭhiyati, kopaṃ janeti, akhamo hoti apadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kuppati, na byāpajjati, na patiṭṭhiyati, na kopaṃ janeti, khamo hoti padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Pasāretā hoti no sāretā, anokāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, na yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Sāretā hoti no pasāretā, okāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, yathādhammaṃ yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, alajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, lajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, akusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, kusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo’’ti.

456. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ na jānāti, suttānulomaṃ na jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca ṭhānaṭhānakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ jānāti, suttānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, ṭhānāṭhānakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ na jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca pubbāparakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, pubbāparakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī’’ti.

Ubbāhikavaggo niṭṭhito navamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Na atthakusalo ceva, kodhano kuppatī ca yo;
Pasāretā chandāgatiṃ, akusalo tatheva ca.

Suttaṃ dhammañca vatthuñca, āpatti adhikaraṇaṃ;
Dve dve pakāsitā sabbe, kaṇhasukkaṃ vijānathāti.

10. Adhikaraṇavūpasamavaggo

457. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu’’nti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi

samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, alajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, lajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, appassuto ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, bahussuto ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, akusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, kusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, puggalagaru hoti no saṅghagaru – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, saṅghagaru hoti no puggalagaru – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, āmisagaru hoti no saddhammagaru – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, saddhammagaru hoti no āmisagaru – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu’’nti.

458. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, ākārehi saṅgho bhijjatī’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, ākārehi saṅgho bhijjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Kammena, uddesena, voharanto, anussāvanena, salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahākārehi saṅgho bhijjatī’’ti.

‘‘Saṅgharāji saṅgharājīti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgharāji hoti no ca saṅghabhedo? Kittāvatā ca pana saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo cā’’ti? ‘‘Paññattetaṃ, upāli, mayā āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukavattaṃ. Evaṃ supaññatte kho, upāli, mayā sikkhāpade āgantukā bhikkhū āgantukavatte na vattanti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti no ca saṅghabhedo. Paññattetaṃ, upāli, mayā āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikavattaṃ. Evaṃ supaññatte kho, upāli, mayā sikkhāpade āvāsikā bhikkhū āvāsikavatte na vattanti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti no ca saṅghabhedo. Paññattetaṃ upāli mayā bhikkhūnaṃ bhattagge bhattaggavattaṃ – yathāvuḍḍhaṃ yathārattaṃ yathāpatirūpaṃ aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. Evaṃ supaññatte kho, upāli, mayā sikkhāpade navā bhikkhū bhattagge therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanaṃ paṭibāhanti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti no ca saṅghabhedo. Paññattetaṃ, upāli, mayā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsane senāsanavattaṃ – yathāvuḍḍhaṃ yathārattaṃ yathāpatirūpaṃ. Evaṃ supaññatte kho, upāli, mayā sikkhāpade navā bhikkhū therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paṭibāhanti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti no ca saṅghabhedo. Paññattetaṃ, upāli, mayā bhikkhūnaṃ antosīmāya ekaṃ uposathaṃ ekaṃ pavāraṇaṃ ekaṃ saṅghakammaṃ ekaṃ kammākammaṃ. Evaṃ supaññatte kho, upāli, mayā sikkhāpade tattheva antosīmāya āvenibhāvaṃ [āveṇibhāvaṃ (sī. syā.)] karitvā gaṇaṃ bandhitvā āveniṃ [āveṇi (sī. syā.)] uposathaṃ karonti āveniṃ pavāraṇaṃ karonti āveniṃ saṅghakammaṃ karonti āveniṃ kammākammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho, upāli, saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo cā’’ti.

Adhikaraṇavūpasamavaggo niṭṭhito dasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpattiṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, chandā appassutena ca;
Vatthuñca akusalo ca, puggalo āmisena ca;
Bhijjati saṅgharāji ca, saṅghabhedo tatheva cāti.

11. Saṅghabhedakavaggo

459. [cūḷava. 354-355; a. ni. 10.38 ādayo] ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ uddesena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya diṭṭhi voharanto – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ anussāvanena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya khantiṃ kammena…pe… vinidhāya khantiṃ uddesena…pe… vinidhāya khantiṃ voharanto…pe… vinidhāya khantiṃ anussāvanena…pe… vinidhāya khantiṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya ruciṃ kammena…pe… vinidhāya ruciṃ uddesena…pe… vinidhāya ruciṃ voharanto…pe… vinidhāya ruciṃ anussāvanena…pe… vinidhāya ruciṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya saññaṃ kammena…pe… vinidhāya saññaṃ uddesena…pe… vinidhāya saññaṃ voharanto…pe… vinidhāya saññaṃ anussāvanena…pe… vinidhāya saññaṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho’’ti.

Saṅghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito ekādasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddese voharena ca;
Anussāvane salākena, pañcete diṭṭhinissitā;
Khantiṃ ruciñca saññañca, tayo te pañcadhā nayāti.

12. Dutiyasaṅghabhedakavaggo

460. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na

kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ uddesena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ voharanto. Imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ anussāvanena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya khantiṃ kammena…pe… avinidhāya khantiṃ uddesena…pe… avinidhāya khantiṃ voharanto…pe… avinidhāya khantiṃ anussāvanena…pe… avinidhāya khantiṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya ruciṃ kammena…pe… avinidhāya ruciṃ uddesena…pe… avinidhāya ruciṃ voharanto…pe… avinidhāya ruciṃ anussāvanena…pe… avinidhāya ruciṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya saññaṃ kammena…pe… avinidhāya saññaṃ uddesena…pe… avinidhāya saññaṃ voharanto…pe… avinidhāya saññaṃ anussāvanena…pe… avinidhāya saññaṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho’’ti.

Dutiyasaṅghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito dvādasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddese voharena ca;
Anussāvane salākena, pañcete diṭṭhinissitā.

Khantiṃ ruciñca saññañca, tayo te pañcadhā nayā.

Heṭṭhime kaṇhapakkhamhi, samavīsati vidhī yathā;
Tatheva sukkapakkhamhi, samavīsati jānathāti.

13. Āvāsikavaggo

461. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, saṅghikaṃ puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, saṅghikaṃ na puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti.

462. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, adhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā. Katame pañca? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti pariṇāmeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti pariṇāmeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti pariṇāmeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti pariṇāmeti, apaññattaṃ paññāpeti, paññattaṃ samucchindati – ime kho, upāli, pañca adhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā. Pañcime, upāli, dhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā. Katame pañca? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ adhammoti pariṇāmeti, dhammaṃ dhammoti pariṇāmeti, avinayaṃ avinayoti pariṇāmeti, vinayaṃ vinayoti pariṇāmeti, apaññattaṃ na paññapeti, paññattaṃ na samucchindati – ime kho, upāli, pañca dhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā’’ti.

463. [a. ni. 5.272-285] ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

[a. ni. 5.272-285] ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti.

464. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpako…pe… bhaṇḍāgāriko…pe… cīvarapaṭiggāhako…pe… cīvarabhājako…pe… yāgubhājako…pe… phalabhājako…pe… khajjabhājako…pe… appamattakavissajjako…pe… sāṭiyaggāhāpako…pe… pattaggāhāpako…pe… ārāmikapesako…pe… sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti.

Āvāsikavaggo niṭṭhito terasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āvāsikabyākaraṇā, bhattusenāsanāni ca;
Bhaṇḍacīvaraggāho ca, cīvarassa ca bhājako.

Yāgu phalaṃ khajjakañca, appasāṭiyagāhako;
Patto ārāmiko ceva, sāmaṇerena pesakoti.

14. Kathinatthāravaggo

465. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, ānisaṃsā kathinatthāre’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, ānisaṃsā kathinatthāre. Katame pañca? Anāmantacāro, asamādānacāro, gaṇabhojanaṃ, yāvadatthacīvaraṃ, yo ca tattha cīvaruppādo so nesaṃ bhavissati – ime kho, upāli, pañca ānisaṃsā kathinatthāre’’ti.

466. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamato’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamato. Katame pañca? Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati – ime kho, upāli, pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamato. Pañcime, upāli, ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamato. Katame pañca? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati – ime kho, upāli, pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamato’’ti.

467. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, avandiyā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, avandiyā. Katame pañca? Antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho avandiyo, racchagato avandiyo, otamasiko avandiyo, asamannāharanto avandiyo, sutto avandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca avandiyā.

‘‘Aparepi, upāli, pañca avandiyā. Katame pañca? Yāgupāne avandiyo, bhattagge avandiyo, ekāvatto avandiyo, aññavihito avandiyo, naggo avandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca avandiyā.

‘‘Aparepi, upāli, pañca avandiyā. Katame pañca? Khādanto avandiyo, bhuñjanto avandiyo, uccāraṃ karonto avandiyo, passāvaṃ karonto avandiyo, ukkhittako avandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca avandiyā.

‘‘Aparepi, upāli, pañca avandiyā. Katame pañca? Pure upasampannena pacchā upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādī avandiyo, mātugāmo avandiyo, paṇḍako avandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca avandiyā.

‘‘Aparepi, upāli, pañca avandiyā. Katame pañca? Pārivāsiko avandiyo, mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho avandiyo, mānattāraho avandiyo, mānattacāriko avandiyo, abbhānāraho avandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca avandiyā’’ti.

468. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, vandiyā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, vandiyā. Katame pañca? Pacchā upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī vandiyo, ācariyo vandiyo, upajjhāyo vandiyo, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca vandiyā’’ti.

469. ‘‘Navakatarena, bhante, bhikkhunā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pāde vandantena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā pādā vanditabbā’’ti? ‘‘Navakatarenupāli, bhikkhunā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pāde vandantena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā pādā vanditabbā. Katame pañca? Navakatarenupāli, bhikkhunā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pāde vandantena ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, añjaliṃ paggahetvā, ubhohi pāṇitalehi pādāni parisambāhantena, pemañca gāravañca

upaṭṭhāpetvā pādā vanditabbā – navakatarenupāli bhikkhunā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pāde vandantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā pādā vanditabbā’’ti.

Kathinatthāravaggo niṭṭhito cuddasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kathinatthāraniddā ca, antarā yāgukhādane;
Pure ca pārivāsi ca, vandiyo vanditabbakanti.

Upālipañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tesaṃ vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ

Anissitena kammañca, vohārāvikammena ca;
Codanā ca dhutaṅgā ca, musā bhikkhunimeva ca.

Ubbāhikādhikaraṇaṃ, bhedakā pañcamā pure;
Āvāsikā kathinañca, cuddasā suppakāsitāti.

Atthāpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ

1. Pārājikaṃ

470. Atthāpatti acittako āpajjati, sacittako vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti sacittako āpajjati, acittako vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti acittako āpajjati, acittako vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti sacittako āpajjati, sacittako vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti kusalacitto āpajjati, kusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti kusalacitto āpajjati, akusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti kusalacitto āpajjati, abyākatacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti akusalacitto āpajjati, kusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti akusalacitto āpajjati, akusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti akusalacitto āpajjati, abyākatacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti abyākatacitto āpajjati, kusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti abyākatacitto āpajjati, akusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti abyākatacitto āpajjati, abyākatacitto vuṭṭhāti.

Paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti. Kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato.

Dutiyaṃ pārājikaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Dutiyaṃ pārājikaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Tatiyaṃ pārājikaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Tatiyaṃ pārājikaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesaṃ

471. Upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato.

Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsentassa saṅghādiseso tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa saṅghādiseso tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantānaṃ saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantānaṃ saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Terasa saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

472. …Pe… anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato.

Sekhiyā niṭṭhitā.

3. Pārājikādi

473. Cattāro pārājikā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Cattāro pārājikā tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Terasa saṅghādisesā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Terasa saṅghādisesā chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato na samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Dve aniyatā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Dve aniyatā tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Dvenavuti pācittiyā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Dvenavuti pācittiyā chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Cattāro pāṭidesanīyā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Cattāro pāṭidesanīyā catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Pañcasattati sekhiyā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Pañcasattati sekhiyā tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Samuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Acittakusalā ceva, samuṭṭhānañca sabbathā;
Yathādhammena ñāyena, samuṭṭhānaṃ vijānathāti.

Dutiyagāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ

1. Kāyikādiāpatti

474. Kati āpattiyo kāyikā, kati vācasikā katā.

Chādentassa kati āpattiyo, kati saṃsaggapaccayā.

Chāpattiyo kāyikā, cha vācasikā katā;
Chādentassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca saṃsaggapaccayā.

Aruṇugge kati āpattiyo, kati yāvatatiyakā;
Katettha aṭṭha vatthukā, katihi sabbasaṅgaho.

Aruṇugge tisso āpattiyo, dve yāvatatiyakā;
Ekettha aṭṭha vatthukā, ekena sabbasaṅgaho.

Vinayassa kati mūlāni, yāni buddhena paññattā;
Vinayagarukā kati vuttā, duṭṭhullacchādanā kati.

Vinayassa dve mūlāni, yāni buddhena paññattā;
Vinayagarukā dve vuttā, dve duṭṭhullacchādanā.

Gāmantare kati āpattiyo, kati nadipārapaccayā;
Katimaṃsesu thullaccayaṃ, katimaṃsesu dukkaṭaṃ.

Gāmantare catasso āpattiyo, catasso nadipārapaccayā;
Ekamaṃse thullaccayaṃ, navamaṃsesu dukkaṭaṃ.

Kati vācasikā rattiṃ, kati vācasikā divā;
Dadamānassa kati āpattiyo, paṭiggaṇhantassa kittakā.

Dve vācasikā rattiṃ, dve vācasikā divā;
Dadamānassa tisso āpattiyo, cattāro ca paṭiggahe.

2. Desanāgāminiyādiāpatti

475. Kati desanāgāminiyo, kati sappaṭikammā katā;
Katettha appaṭikammā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Pañca desanāgāminiyo, cha sappaṭikammā katā;
Ekettha appaṭikammā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Vinayagarukā kati vuttā, kāyavācasikāni ca;
Kati vikāle dhaññaraso, kati ñatticatutthena sammuti.

Vinayagarukā dve vuttā, kāyavācasikāni ca;

Eko vikāle dhaññaraso, ekā ñatticatutthena sammuti.

Pārājikā kāyikā kati, kati saṃvāsakabhūmiyo;
Katinaṃ ratticchedo, paññattā dvaṅgulā kati.

Pārājikā kāyikā dve, dve saṃvāsakabhūmiyo;
Dvinnaṃ ratticchedo, paññattā dvaṅgulā duve.

Katattānaṃ vadhitvāna, katihi saṅgho bhijjati;
Katettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā kati.

Dve attānaṃ vadhitvāna, dvīhi saṅgho bhijjati;
Dvettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā duve.

Pāṇātipāte kati āpattiyo, vācā pārājikā kati;
Obhāsanā kati vuttā, sañcarittena vā kati.

Pāṇātipāte tisso āpattiyo;
Vācā pārājikā tayo;
Obhāsanā tayo vuttā;
Sañcarittena vā tayo.

Kati puggalā na upasampādetabbā, kati kammānaṃ saṅgahā;
Nāsitakā kati vuttā, katinaṃ ekavācikā.

Tayo puggalā na upasampādetabbā, tayo kammānaṃ saṅgahā;
Nāsitakā tayo vuttā, tiṇṇannaṃ ekavācikā.

Adinnādāne kati āpattiyo, kati methunapaccayā;
Chindantassa kati āpattiyo, kati chaḍḍitapaccayā.

Adinnādāne tisso āpattiyo, catasso methunapaccayā;
Chindantassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca chaḍḍitapaccayā.

Bhikkhunovādakavaggasmiṃ, pācittiyena dukkaṭā;
Katettha navakā vuttā, katinaṃ cīvarena ca.

Bhikkhunovādakavaggasmiṃ, pācittiyena dukkaṭā katā;
Caturettha navakā vuttā, dvinnaṃ cīvarena ca.

Bhikkhunīnañca akkhātā, pāṭidesaniyā kati;
Bhuñjantāmakadhaññena, pācittiyena dukkaṭā kati.

Bhikkhunīnañca akkhātā, aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā katā;
Bhuñjantāmakadhaññena, pācittiyena dukkaṭā katā.

Gacchantassa kati āpattiyo, ṭhitassa cāpi kittakā;
Nisinnassa kati āpattiyo, nipannassāpi kittakā.

Gacchantassa catasso āpattiyo, ṭhitassa cāpi tattakā;

Nisinnassa catasso āpattiyo, nipannassāpi tattakā.

3. Pācittiyaṃ

476. Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ, āpajjeyya ekato.

Pañca pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ, āpajjeyya ekato.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ, āpajjeyya ekato.

Na pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ, āpajjeyya ekato.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Kati vācāya deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Pañca pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Ekavācāya deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Kati vācāya deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Nava pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Ekavācāya deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Kiñca kittetvā deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Pañca pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Vatthuṃ kittetvā deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Kiñca kittetvā deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Nava pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Vatthuṃ kittetvā deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Yāvatatiyake kati āpattiyo, kati vohārapaccayā;
Khādantassa kati āpattiyo, kati bhojanapaccayā.

Yāvatatiyake tisso āpattiyo, cha vohārapaccayā;
Khādantassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca bhojanapaccayā.

Sabbā yāvatatiyakā, kati ṭhānāni gacchanti;
Katinañceva āpatti, katinaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.

Sabbā yāvatatiyakā, pañca ṭhānāni gacchanti;

Pañcannañceva āpatti, pañcannaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.

Katinaṃ vinicchayo hoti, katinaṃ vūpasamena ca;
Katinañceva anāpatti, katihi ṭhānehi sobhati.

Pañcannaṃ vinicchayo hoti, pañcannaṃ vūpasamena ca;
Pañcannañceva anāpatti, tīhi ṭhānehi sobhati.

Kati kāyikā rattiṃ, kati kāyikā divā;
Nijjhāyantassa kati āpatti, kati piṇḍapātapaccayā.

Dve kāyikā rattiṃ, dve kāyikā divā;
Nijjhāyantassa ekā āpatti, ekā piṇḍapātapaccayā.

Katānisaṃse sampassaṃ, paresaṃ saddhāya desaye;
Ukkhittakā kati vuttā, kati sammāvattanā.

Aṭṭhānisaṃse sampassaṃ, paresaṃ saddhāya desaye;
Ukkhittakā tayo vuttā, tecattālīsa sammāvattanā.

Kati ṭhāne musāvādo, kati paramanti vuccati;
Kati pāṭidesanīyā, katinaṃ desanāya ca.

Pañca ṭhāne musāvādo, cuddasa paramanti vuccati;
Dvādasa pāṭidesanīyā, catunnaṃ desanāya ca.

Kataṅgiko musāvādo, kati uposathaṅgāni;
Kati dūteyyaṅgāni, kati titthiyavattanā.

Aṭṭhaṅgiko musāvādo, aṭṭha uposathaṅgāni;
Aṭṭha dūteyyaṅgāni, aṭṭha titthiyavattanā.

Kativācikā upasampadā, katinaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ;
Katinaṃ āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, bhikkhunovādako katihi.

Aṭṭhavācikā upasampadā, aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ;
Aṭṭhannaṃ āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, bhikkhunovādako aṭṭhahi.

Katinaṃ chejjaṃ hoti, katinaṃ thullaccayaṃ;
Katinañceva anāpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavatthukā.

Ekassa chejjaṃ hoti, catunnaṃ thullaccayaṃ;
Catunnañceva anāpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavatthukā.

Kati āghātavatthūni, katihi saṅgho bhijjati;
Katettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā kati.

Nava āghātavatthūni, navahi saṅgho bhijjati;
Navettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā nava.

4. Avandanīyapuggalādi

477. Kati puggalā nābhivādetabbā, añjalisāmicena ca;
Katinaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, kati cīvaradhāraṇā.

Dasa puggalā nābhivādetabbā, añjalisāmicena ca;
Dasannaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, dasa cīvaradhāraṇā.

Katinaṃ vassaṃvuṭṭhānaṃ, dātabbaṃ idha cīvaraṃ;
Katinaṃ bhante dātabbaṃ, katinañceva na dātabbaṃ.

Pañcannaṃ vassaṃvuṭṭhānaṃ, dātabbaṃ idha cīvaraṃ;
Sattannaṃ sante dātabbaṃ, soḷasannaṃ na dātabbaṃ.

Katisataṃ rattisataṃ, āpattiyo chādayitvāna;
Kati rattiyo vasitvāna, mucceyya pārivāsiko.

Dasasataṃ rattisataṃ, āpattiyo chādayitvāna;
Dasa rattiyo vasitvāna, mucceyya pārivāsiko.

Kati kammadosā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikā [sabbe adhammikā (sī. syā.)] kati.

Dvādasa kammadosā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikā [sabbevādhammikā (sī.), sabbe adhammikā (syā.)] katā.

Kati kammasampattiyo vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikā kati.

Catasso kammasampattiyo vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikā katā.

Kati kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, dhammikā adhammikā kati.

Cha kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, ekettha dhammikā katā;
Pañca adhammikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Kati kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, dhammikā adhammikā kati.

Cattāri kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, ekettha dhammikā katā;
Tayo adhammikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Yaṃ desitaṃnantajinena tādinā;
Āpattikkhandhāni vivekadassinā;
Katettha sammanti vinā samathehi;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Yaṃ desitaṃnantajinena tādinā;
Āpattikkhandhāni vivekadassinā;
Ekettha sammati vinā samathehi;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Kati āpāyikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni [visayāni (sī. syā. evamuparipi)] suṇoma te.

Chaūnadiyaḍḍhasatā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Āpāyikā nerayikā, kappaṭṭhā saṅghabhedakā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati nāpāyikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Aṭṭhārasa nāpāyikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati aṭṭhakā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Aṭṭhārasa aṭṭhakā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

5. Soḷasakammādi

478. Kati kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Soḷasa kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati kammadosā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Dvādasa kammadosā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati kammasampattiyo vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Catasso kammasampattiyo vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Cha kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Cattāri kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati pārājikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Aṭṭha pārājikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati saṅghādisesā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Tevīsa saṅghādisesā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati aniyatā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Dve aniyatā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati nissaggiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Dvecattālīsa nissaggiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati pācittiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Aṭṭhāsītisataṃ pācittiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati pāṭidesanīyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Dvādasa pāṭidesanīyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati sekhiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Pañcasattati sekhiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Yāva supucchitaṃ tayā, yāva suvissajjitaṃ mayā;
Pucchāvissajjanāya vā, natthi kiñci asuttakanti.

Dutiyagāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sedamocanagāthā

1. Avippavāsapañhā

479. Asaṃvāso bhikkhūhi ca bhikkhunīhi ca;
Sambhogo ekacco tahiṃ na labbhati;
Avippavāsena anāpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Avissajjiyaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ;
Pañca vuttā mahesinā;
Vissajjantassa paribhuñjantassa anāpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Dasa puggale na vadāmi, ekādasa vivajjiya;
Vuḍḍhaṃ vandantassa āpatti, pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na ukkhittako na ca pana pārivāsiko;
Na saṅghabhinno na ca pana pakkhasaṅkanto;
Samānasaṃvāsakabhūmiyā ṭhito;
Kathaṃ nu sikkhāya asādhāraṇo siyā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Upeti dhammaṃ paripucchamāno, kusalaṃ atthūpasañhitaṃ;
Na jīvati na mato na nibbuto, taṃ puggalaṃ katamaṃ vadanti buddhā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Ubbhakkhake na vadāmi, adho nābhiṃ vivajjiya;
Methunadhammapaccayā, kathaṃ pārājiko siyā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Bhikkhu saññācikāya kuṭiṃ karoti;
Adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ;
Sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ anāpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Bhikkhu saññācikāya kuṭiṃ karoti;
Desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ;
Anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ āpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na kāyikaṃ kiñci payogamācare;
Na cāpi vācāya pare bhaṇeyya;
Āpajjeyya garukaṃ chejjavatthuṃ;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na kāyikaṃ vācasikañca kiñci;
Manasāpi santo na kareyya pāpaṃ;

So nāsito kinti sunāsito bhave;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Anālapanto manujena kenaci;
Vācāgiraṃ no ca pare bhaṇeyya;
Āpajjeyya vācasikaṃ na kāyikaṃ;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Sikkhāpadā buddhavarena vaṇṇitā;
Saṅghādisesā caturo bhaveyyuṃ;
Āpajjeyya ekapayogena sabbe;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Ubho ekato upasampannā;
Ubhinnaṃ hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇheyya;
Siyā āpattiyo nānā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Caturo janā saṃvidhāya;
Garubhaṇḍaṃ avāharuṃ;
Tayo pārājikā eko na pārājiko;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

2. Pārājikādipañhā

480. Itthī ca abbhantare siyā,
Bhikkhu ca bahiddhā siyā;
Chiddaṃ tasmiṃ ghare natthi;
Methunadhammapaccayā;
Kathaṃ pārājiko siyā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Telaṃ madhuṃ phāṇitañcāpi sappiṃ;
Sāmaṃ gahetvāna nikkhipeyya;
Avītivatte sattāhe;
Sati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Nissaggiyena āpatti;
Suddhakena pācittiyaṃ;
Āpajjantassa ekato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Bhikkhū siyā vīsatiyā samāgatā;
Kammaṃ kareyyuṃ samaggasaññino;
Bhikkhu siyā dvādasayojane ṭhito;
Kammañca taṃ kuppeyya vaggapaccayā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Padavītihāramattena vācāya bhaṇitena ca;
Sabbāni garukāni sappaṭikammāni;

Catusaṭṭhi āpattiyo āpajjeyya ekato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Nivattho antaravāsakena;
Diguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ pāruto;
Sabbāni tāni nissaggiyāni honti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na cāpi ñatti na ca pana kammavācā;
Na cehi bhikkhūti jino avoca;
Saraṇagamanampi na tassa atthi;
Upasampadā cassa akuppā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Itthiṃ hane na mātaraṃ, purisañca na pitaraṃ hane;
Haneyya anariyaṃ mando, tena cānantaraṃ phuse;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Itthiṃ hane ca mātaraṃ, purisañca pitaraṃ hane;
Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvā, na tenānantaraṃ phuse;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Acodayitvā assārayitvā;
Asammukhībhūtassa kareyya kammaṃ;
Katañca kammaṃ sukataṃ bhaveyya;
Kārako ca saṅgho anāpattiko siyā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Codayitvā sārayitvā;
Sammukhībhūtassa kareyya kammaṃ;
Katañca kammaṃ akataṃ bhaveyya;
Kārako ca saṅgho sāpattiko siyā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Chindantassa āpatti, chindantassa anāpatti;
Chādentassa āpatti, chādentassa anāpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Saccaṃ bhaṇanto garukaṃ, musā ca lahu bhāsato;
Musā bhaṇanto garukaṃ, saccañca lahu bhāsato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

3. Pācittiyādipañhā

481. Adhiṭṭhitaṃ rajanāya rattaṃ;
Kappakatampi santaṃ;
Paribhuñjantassa āpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Atthaṅgate sūriye bhikkhu maṃsāni khādati;
Na ummattako na ca pana khittacitto;

Na cāpi so vedanāṭṭo bhaveyya;
Na cassa hoti āpatti;
So ca dhammo sugatena desito;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na rattacitto na ca pana theyyacitto;
Na cāpi so paraṃ maraṇāya cetayi;
Salākaṃ dentassa hoti chejjaṃ;
Paṭiggaṇhantassa thullaccayaṃ;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na cāpi āraññakaṃ sāsaṅkasammataṃ;
Na cāpi saṅghena sammuti dinnā;
Na cassa kathinaṃ atthataṃ tattheva;
Cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā gaccheyya aḍḍhayojanaṃ;
Tattheva aruṇaṃ uggacchantassa anāpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Kāyikāni na vācasikāni;
Sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āpajjeyya ekato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Vācasikāni na kāyikāni;
Sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āpajjeyya ekato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Tissitthiyo methunaṃ taṃ na seve;
Tayo purise tayo anariyapaṇḍake;
Na cācare methunaṃ byañjanasmiṃ;
Chejjaṃ siyā methunadhammapaccayā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Mātaraṃ cīvaraṃ yāce, no ca saṅghe [no saṃghassa (ka.), no ca saṃghassa (syā.), no ce saṃghassa (sī.)] pariṇataṃ;
Kenassa hoti āpatti, anāpatti ca ñātake;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Kuddho ārādhako hoti, kuddho hoti garahiyo;
Atha ko nāma so dhammo, yena kuddho pasaṃsiyo;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Tuṭṭho ārādhako hoti, tuṭṭho hoti garahiyo;
Atha ko nāma so dhammo, yena tuṭṭho garahiyo;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Saṅghādisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ;
Pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ;
Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyya ekato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Ubho paripuṇṇavīsativassā;
Ubhinnaṃ ekupajjhāyo;
Ekācariyo ekā kammavācā;
Eko upasampanno eko anupasampanno;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Akappakataṃ nāpi rajanāya rattaṃ;
Tena nivattho yena kāmaṃ vajeyya;
Na cassa hoti āpatti;
So ca dhammo sugatena desito;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na deti na paṭigganhāti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati;
Āpajjati garukaṃ na lahukaṃ, tañca paribhogapaccayā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na deti na paṭigganhāti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati;
Āpajjati lahukaṃ na garukaṃ, tañca paribhogapaccayā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Āpajjati garukaṃ sāvasesaṃ;
Chādeti anādariyaṃ paṭicca;
Na bhikkhunī no ca phuseyya vajjaṃ;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Sedamocanagāthā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Asaṃvāso avissajji, dasa ca anukkhittako;
Upeti dhammaṃ ubbhakkhakaṃ, tato saññācikā ca dve.

Na kāyikañca garukaṃ, na kāyikaṃ na vācasikaṃ [na kāyikaṃ sunāsitaṃ (syā.)];
Anālapanto sikkhā ca, ubho ca caturo janā.

Itthī telañca nissaggi, bhikkhu ca padavītiyo;
Nivattho ca na ca ñatti, na mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hane.

Acodayitvā codayitvā, chindantaṃ saccameva ca;
Adhiṭṭhitañcatthaṅgate, na rattaṃ na cāraññakaṃ.

Kāyikā vācasikā ca, tissitthī cāpi mātaraṃ;
Kuddho ārādhako tuṭṭho, saṅghādisesā ca ubho.

Akappakataṃ na deti, na detāpajjatī garuṃ;
Sedamocanikā gāthā, pañhā viññūhi vibhāvitāti [viññūvibhāvitā (sī. syā.)].

Pañcavaggo

1. Kammavaggo

482. Cattāri kammāni. Apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – imāni cattāri kammāni. Katihākārehi vipajjanti? Imāni cattāri kammāni pañcahākārehi vipajjanti – vatthuto vā ñattito vā anussāvanato vā sīmato vā parisato vā.

483. Kathaṃ **vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti**? Sammukhākaraṇīyaṃ kammaṃ asammukhā karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; paṭipucchākaraṇīyaṃ kammaṃ apaṭipucchā karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; paṭiññāya karaṇīyaṃ kammaṃ apaṭiññāya karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; sativinayārahassa amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; amūḷhavinayārahassa tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; tassapāpiyasikākammārahassa tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; tajjanīyakammārahassa niyassakammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; niyassakammārahassa pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; pabbājanīyakammārahassa paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; paṭisāraṇīyakammārahassa ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; ukkhepanīyakammārahassa parivāsaṃ deti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; parivāsārahaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; mūlāyapaṭikassanārahassa mānattaṃ deti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; mānattārahaṃ abbheti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; abbhānārahaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; anuposathe uposathaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; apavāraṇāya pavāreti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Evaṃ vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti.

484. Kathaṃ **ñattito kammāni vipajjanti**? Pañcahākārehi ñattito kammāni vipajjanti – vatthuṃ na parāmasati, saṅghaṃ na parāmasati, puggalaṃ na parāmasati, ñattiṃ na parāmasati, pacchā vā ñattiṃ ṭhapeti – imehi pañcahākārehi ñattito kammāni vipajjanti.

485. Kathaṃ **anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti**? Pañcahākārehi anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti – vatthuṃ na parāmasati, saṅghaṃ na parāmasati, puggalaṃ na parāmasati, sāvanaṃ hāpeti, akāle vā sāveti – imehi pañcahākārehi anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti.

486. Kathaṃ **sīmato kammāni vipajjanti**? Ekādasahi ākārehi sīmato kammāni vipajjanti – atikhuddakaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, atimahatiṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, khaṇḍanimittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, chāyānimittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, animittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, bahisīme ṭhito sīmaṃ sammannati, nadiyā sīmaṃ sammannati, samudde sīmaṃ sammannati, jātassare sīmaṃ sammannati, sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindati, sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharati – imehi ekādasahi ākārehi sīmato kammāni vipajjanti.

487. Kathaṃ **parisato kammāni vipajjanti**? Dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti – catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te anāgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti, catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti, catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti. Pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme…pe… dasavaggakaraṇe kamme…pe… vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te anāgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti, vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti, vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti – imehi dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti.

488. Catuvaggakaraṇe kamme cattāro bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme pañca bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Dasavaggakaraṇe

kamme dasa bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme vīsati bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho.

489. Cattāri kammāni – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ. Imāni cattāri kammāni katihākārehi vipajjanti? Imāni cattāri kammāni pañcahākārehi vipajjanti – vatthuto vā ñattito vā anussāvanato vā sīmato vā parisato vā.

490. Kathaṃ **vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti**? Paṇḍakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Theyyasaṃvāsakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Titthiyapakkantakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Tiracchānagataṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Mātughātakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Pitughātakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Arahantaghātakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Bhikkhunidūsakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Saṅghabhedakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Lohituppādakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Ubhatobyañjanaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Ūnavīsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Evaṃ vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti.

491. Kathaṃ **ñattito kammāni vipajjanti**? Pañcahākārehi ñattito kammāni vipajjanti. Vatthuṃ na parāmasati, saṅghaṃ na parāmasati, puggalaṃ na parāmasati, ñattiṃ na parāmasati, pacchā vā ñattiṃ ṭhapeti – imehi pañcahākārehi ñattito kammāni vipajjanti.

492. Kathaṃ **anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti**? Pañcahākārehi anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti – vatthuṃ na parāmasati, saṅghaṃ na parāmasati, puggalaṃ na parāmasati, sāvanaṃ hāpeti, akāle vā sāveti – imehi pañcahākārehi anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti.

493. Kathaṃ **sīmato kammāni vipajjanti**? Ekādasahi ākārehi sīmato kammāni vipajjanti. Atikhuddakaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, atimahatiṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, khaṇḍanimittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, chāyānimittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, animittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, bahisīme ṭhito sīmaṃ sammannati, nadiyā sīmaṃ sammannati, samudde sīmaṃ sammannati, jātassare sīmaṃ sammannati, sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindati, sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharati – imehi ekādasahi ākārehi sīmato kammāni vipajjanti.

494. Kathaṃ **parisato kammāni vipajjanti**? Dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti – catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te anāgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti, catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti. Catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti. Pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme…pe… dasavaggakaraṇe kamme…pe… vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te anāgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti. Vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti. Vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti – imehi dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti.

495. Apalokanakammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Ñattikammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Ñattidutiyakammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Ñatticatutthakammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Apalokanakammaṃ pañca ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñattikammaṃ nava ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñattidutiyakammaṃ satta ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñatticatutthakammaṃ satta ṭhānāni gacchati.

496. Apalokanakammaṃ katamāni pañca ṭhānāni gacchati? Osāraṇaṃ, nissāraṇaṃ, bhaṇḍukammaṃ, brahmadaṇḍaṃ, kammalakkhaṇaññeva pañcamaṃ – apalokanakammaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñattikammaṃ katamāni nava ṭhānāni gacchati? Osāraṇaṃ, nissāraṇaṃ, uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, sammutiṃ, dānaṃ, paṭiggahaṃ, paccukkaḍḍhanaṃ, kammalakkhaṇaññeva navamaṃ – ñattikammaṃ imāni nava ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñattidutiyakammaṃ katamāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati? Osāraṇaṃ, nissāraṇaṃ, sammutiṃ, dānaṃ, uddharaṇaṃ, desanaṃ, kammalakkhaṇaññeva sattamaṃ – ñattidutiyakammaṃ imāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñatticatutthakammaṃ katamāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati? Osāraṇaṃ, nissāraṇaṃ, sammutiṃ, dānaṃ, niggahaṃ, samanubhāsanaṃ, kammalakkhaṇaññeva sattamaṃ – ñatticatutthakammaṃ imāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati.

497. Catuvaggakaraṇe kamme cattāro bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme pañca bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Dasavaggakaraṇe kamme dasa bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme vīsati bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho.

Kammavaggo niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

2. Atthavasavaggo

498. [a. ni. 2.201-230] Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgate sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ verānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ verānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ vajjānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ vajjānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ bhayānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ bhayānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Gihīnaṃ anukampāya, pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

Atthavasavaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Paññattavaggo

499. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ pātimokkhaṃ paññattaṃ…pe… pātimokkhuddeso paññatto… pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ paññattaṃ… pavāraṇā paññattā… pavāraṇāṭhapanaṃ paññattaṃ… tajjanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ… niyassakammaṃ paññattaṃ… pabbājanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ… paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ… ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ… parivāsadānaṃ paññattaṃ… mūlāyapaṭikassanā paññattā… mānattadānaṃ paññattaṃ… abbhānaṃ paññattaṃ… osāraṇīyaṃ paññattaṃ… nissāraṇīyaṃ paññattaṃ… upasampadaṃ paññattaṃ… apalokanakammaṃ paññattaṃ… ñattikammaṃ paññattaṃ… ñattidutiyakammaṃ paññattaṃ… ñatticatutthakammaṃ paññattaṃ…pe….

Paññattavaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo.

4. Apaññatte paññattavaggo

500. …Pe… apaññatte paññattaṃ, paññatte anupaññattaṃ…pe… sammukhāvinayo paññatto…pe… sativinayo paññatto…pe… amūḷhavinayo paññatto…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ paññattaṃ…pe… yebhuyyasikā paññattā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā paññattā…pe… tiṇavatthārako paññatto saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ verānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ verānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ vajjānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ vajjānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ bhayānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ bhayānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Gihīnaṃ anukampāya, pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto.

Apaññatte paññattavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Navasaṅgahavaggo

501. Navasaṅgahā – vatthusaṅgaho, vipattisaṅgaho āpattisaṅgaho, nidānasaṅgaho, puggalasaṅgaho, khandhasaṅgaho, samuṭṭhānasaṅgaho, adhikaraṇasaṅgaho, samathasaṅgahoti.

Adhikaraṇe samuppanne sace ubho atthapaccatthikā āgacchanti ubhinnampi vatthu ārocāpetabbaṃ. Ubhinnampi vatthu ārocāpetvā ubhinnampi paṭiññā sotabbā. Ubhinnampi paṭiññaṃ sutvā ubhopi vattabbā – ''amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vūpasamite [vūpasamepi (ka.)] ubhopi tuṭṭhā bhavissathā''ti. Sace āhaṃsu – ''ubhopi tuṭṭhā bhavissāmā''ti, saṅghena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampaṭicchitabbaṃ. Sace alajjussannā hoti, parisā ubbāhikāya vūpasametabbaṃ. Sace bālussannā hoti,

parisā vinayadharo pariyesitabbo yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati. Tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ.

Vatthu jānitabbaṃ, gottaṃ jānitabbaṃ, nāmaṃ jānitabbaṃ, āpatti jānitabbā.

Methunadhammoti vatthu ceva gottañca – pārājikanti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Adinnādānanti vatthu ceva gottañca – pārājikanti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Manussaviggahoti vatthu ceva gottañca – pārājikanti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Uttarimanussadhammoti vatthu ceva gottañca – pārājikanti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Sukkavissaṭṭhīti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Kāyasaṃsaggoti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Duṭṭhullavācāti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Attakāmanti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Sañcarittanti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇanti vatthu ceva gottañca – dukkaṭanti nāmañceva āpatti cāti.

Navasaṅgahavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Apalokanaṃ ñatti ca, dutiyaṃ catutthena ca;
Vatthu ñatti anussāvanaṃ, sīmā parisameva ca.

Sammukhā paṭipucchā ca, paṭiññā vinayāraho;
Vatthu saṅghapuggalañca, ñattiṃ na pacchā ñatti ca.

Vatthuṃ saṅghapuggalañca, sāvanaṃ akālena ca;
Atikhuddakā mahantā ca, khaṇḍacchāyā nimittakā.

Bahinadī samudde ca, jātassare ca bhindati;
Ajjhottharati sīmāya, catu pañca ca vaggikā.

Dasa vīsativaggā ca, anāhaṭā ca āhaṭā;
Kammapattā chandārahā, kammārahā ca puggalā.

Apalokanaṃ pañcaṭṭhānaṃ, ñatti ca navaṭhānikā;
Ñatti dutiyaṃ sattaṭṭhānaṃ, catutthā sattaṭhānikā.

Suṭṭhu phāsu ca dummaṅku, pesalā cāpi āsavā;
Veravajjabhayañceva, akusalaṃ gihīnañca.

Pāpicchā appasannānaṃ, pasannā dhammaṭṭhapanā;
Vinayānuggahā ceva, pātimokkhuddesena ca.

Pātimokkhañca ṭhapanā, pavāraṇañca ṭhapanaṃ;
Tajjanīyā niyassañca, pabbājanīya paṭisāraṇī;

Ukkhepana parivāsaṃ, mūlamānattaabbhānaṃ;
Osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ, tatheva upasampadā.

Apalokanañatti ca, dutiyañca catutthakaṃ;
Apaññattenupaññattaṃ, sammukhāvinayo sati.

Amūḷhapaṭiyebhuyya, pāpiya tiṇavatthārakaṃ;
Vatthu vipatti āpatti, nidānaṃ puggalena ca.

Khandhā ceva samuṭṭhānā, adhikaraṇameva ca;
Samathā saṅgahā ceva, nāmaāpattikā tathāti.

Parivāro niṭṭhito.

Parivārapāḷi niṭṭhitā.